

# **A MEDITATIVE DEVOTIONAL (KNOWING GOD)**

**FOR MORE FREE CHRISTIAN TEACHINGS**

**AND RESOURCES SEE:**

**[www.altogetherlovely.org](http://www.altogetherlovely.org)**

**GOD IS WITH YOU!!!!**

**It is a delight to have compiled this devotional. As I have looked at different devotionals, I noticed that most focus on a teaching more than a time of meditative reflection of what God is saying as well as receiving revelation and light from God. I too, at times, have fallen into putting together “teachings” here but the main focus is to have the individual hear & reflect on what God is saying to them through the Bible Verse(s).**

Here are some thoughts for you as you go through these devotionals:

- there are 5 total years of devotions.
- the 36 monthly topics have 31 days each.
- there are 2 yearly topics of 366 days each.
- there is no order. Use as you are led.
- some will do a meditation once daily and meditate on what God has shown them all day long. Others will do a morning & an evening meditation.
- Some will read a monthly devotion in a day – others will read a yearly devotion in a month. Make sure you take out a verse each day to meditate on.
- Remember, the Bible is God’s Word. It is God speaking to you through His Spirit.
- I have used the King James Version as it is public domain and I also believe most theologically sound. God will guide you through this wonderful version and show you its beauty!!
- BE LED BY GOD. Ask God for a topic that He wants to teach you on. Spend time as you are led. Remember, God is a personal God. There is no set order.
- take a recipe card and write what God has shown you to look at thru the day. Keep the card for future reference.
- believe God has a thought, revelation, word of encouragement for you as well as others you may meet during the day.
- sometimes the Holy Spirit might give you one/two words or a phrase to meditate on.

**FOR WITH THEE IS THE FOUNTAIN OF LIFE:  
IN THY LIGHT SHALL WE SEE LIGHT. (Psalms 36:9)**

**The art of meditating on Scripture has all but become obsolete. Christians are now relying on their experiential feelings more than trusting in the Word of God. In order to recapture this, we must learn to meditate on God's Word whether it be a single word, a short phrase, a verse, or a passage. We must allow God's Word to permeate our very spirit and soul through the power of the Holy Spirit. A cow will eat grass and store it in its stomach. Then he will bring it up and chew on the cud the second time. We too must "chew our cud" – taking time to allow the Holy Spirit to reveal truth through the Spoken Word. Our feelings will fail us but God's Word will never fail because THY WORD IS TRUTH!!**

**You may begin each daily meditation with the following prayer:**

Lord God, I come before You through faith in the shed blood of Jesus Christ. I thank You that I am Your child through faith in Your shed blood on the cross for the forgiveness of my sins and that I have eternal life through Christ's resurrection. Now, speak Lord, your servant is listening. As I meditate on today's devotion, show me what You want to reveal to me. Lord, as I go through my day, recall to my mind what You want to instruct and teach me. Now, Lord, I would ask that You would fill my spirit, mind, will, emotions, and body with You and I believe that You have. I know You have completely taken control of me now. Come guide me into all truth Holy Spirit. In Jesus' Name I pray. Amen.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

(NOTE: “red” is slide #)

### MONTHLY DEVOTIONS:

#### Meditative Theology (5)

- 1) Eternal Life: The Life of Christ (6)
- 2) The New Birth (15)
- 3-5) Sin (23)
- 6) Salvation (50)
- 7) Reconciliation with God (75)
- 8-9) Repentance (82)
- 10) The Atonement (101)
- 11) Assurance of Salvation (part 1) (118)
- 12) Assurance of Salvation (part 2) (130)
- 13) Christian Blessings (part 1) (138)
- 14) Christian Blessings (part 2) (144)
- 15) The Excellency & Glory of the Church (152)
- 16) The Church (161)
- 17) Church Titles (170)
- 18) Glorifying God (180)
- 19) Glory (190)
  - Holy of Holies
- 20) Light (205)
- 21-22) Christians are Missionaries (214)
- 23) Heaven & Hell (232)
- 24) Rewards for Saints (246)

#### Meditative Christian Growth (259)

- 1) Joy (260)
- 2) Peace (265)
- 3) Love (270)
- 4) Thankfulness (278)
- 5) God’s Spirit (282)

- 6) Hope (287)
- 7) Grace (291)
- 8) Delighting in God (295)
  - Despair
  - Mercy
- 9) Adoption (304)
- 10) Obedience to God (317)
- 11) The Heart (329)
- 12-14) Faith (339)
- 15) Sanctification (364)
  - Conscience
- 16) Holiness (374)
- 17) Christian Liberty (Freedom) (385)
- 18) Persecution (393)
- 19) Patience (408)
- 20) Forgiveness (415)
- 21) Meekness (423)
- 22-24) Prayer (430)
- 25-27) Praise (453)
- 28) Humility (476)
- 29) Anger (484)
- 30) Waiting Upon God (492)
- 31) Fear: Godly (503)
- 32) Fear: Unholy (514)
- 33) Heal – Healed - Healing (522)
- 34) Christian Growth (526)
- 35) Words of Jesus (540)
- 36) Bible Nuggets (546)

### YEARLY DEVOTIONS: (551)

- 1) Our Identity (Who we are “in Christ”) (552)

- 2) Bible Passages (603)

Bibliography (649)

**MEDITATIVE  
THEOLOGY  
(24 monthly devotions)**

# **1) ETERNAL LIFE: THE LIFE OF CHRIST**

**And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding,  
that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true,  
even in his Son Jesus Christ.**

**This is the true God, and eternal life.  
(1 John 5:20)**

## **Eternal Life: The Life of Christ: (Days 1-3)**

### **1. Christ is**

(For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) (1 John 1:2)  
And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20)

### **2. Revealed by Christ**

Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. (John 6:68)  
But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: (2 Tim. 1:10)

### **3. To know God and Christ is**

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. (John 17:3)

## **Eternal Life: The Life of Christ: (Days 4-9)**

### **Eternal Life: Given:**

#### **4. By God**

As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion:  
for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore. (Psa. 133:3)

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom. 6:23)

#### **5. By Christ**

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life,  
which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. (John 6:27)

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish,  
neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. (John 10:28)

#### **6. In Christ**

And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. (1 John 5:11)

#### **7. Through Christ**

That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness  
unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom. 5:21)

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom. 6:23)

#### **8. To all given to Christ**

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life  
to as many as thou hast given him. (John 17:2)

#### **9. To those who believe in God**

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me,  
hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24)



## **Eternal Life: The Life of Christ: (Days 10-14)**

### **Eternal Life: Given:**

#### **10. To those who believe in Christ**

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son,

that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:15-16)

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son,

and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:40)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. (John 6:47)

#### **11. To those who hate life for Christ**

He that loveth his life shall lose it;

and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. (John 12:25)

#### **12. In answer to prayer**

He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever. (Psa. 21:4)

#### **13. Revealed in the Scriptures**

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life:

and they are they which testify of me. (John 5:39)

### **Eternal Life: Results from:**

#### **14. Drinking the water of life**

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water

that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. (John 4:14)

## **Eternal Life: The Life of Christ: (Days 15-17)**

### **Eternal Life: Results from:**

#### **15. Eating the bread of life**

This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. (John 6:50-58)

#### **16. Eating of the tree of life**

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. (Rev. 2:7)

#### **17. They who are ordained to, believe the gospel**

And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. (Acts 13:48)

## **Eternal Life: The Life of Christ: (Days 18-22)**

### **Eternal Life: Saints:**

#### **18. Have promises of**

For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. (1 Tim. 4:8)

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God,

according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, (2 Tim. 1:1)

In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; (Titus 1:2)

And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life. (1 John 2:25)

In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; (Titus 1:2)

That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. (Titus 3:7)

#### **20. May have assurance of**

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved,

we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (2 Cor. 5:1)

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:13)

#### **21. Shall reap, through the Spirit**

For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption;

but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. (Gal. 6:8)

#### **22. Shall inherit**

And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. (Matt. 19:29)

## **Eternal Life: The Life of Christ: (Days 23-28)**

### **Eternal Life: Saints:**

#### **23. Look for the mercy of God to**

Keep yourselves in the love of God,  
looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. (Jude 1:21)

#### **24. Should lay hold of**

Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called,  
and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. (1 Tim. 6:12)

Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come,  
that they may lay hold on eternal life. (1 Tim. 6:19)

#### **25. Are preserved to**

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish,  
neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all;  
and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. (John 10:28-29)

#### **26. Shall rise to**

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life,  
and some to shame and everlasting contempt. (Dan. 12:2)

And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life;  
and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. (John 5:29)

#### **27. Shall go into**

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. (Matt. 25:46)

#### **28. Shall reign in**

But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever,  
even for ever and ever. (Dan. 7:18)

For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and  
of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) (Rom. 5:17)

## **Eternal Life: The Life of Christ: (Days 29-30)**

### **Eternal Life: Saints:**

#### **29. The self-righteous think to inherit, by works**

And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? (Mark 10:17)

#### **30. Cannot be inherited by works**

To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: (Rom. 2:7)

As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. (Rom. 3:10-19)

## **Eternal Life: The Life of Christ: (Day 31)**

### **Eternal Life: The wicked:**

#### **31. Have not**

Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer:

and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. (1 John 3:15)

#### **32. Judge themselves unworthy of**

Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. (Acts 13:46)

#### **33. Exhortation to seek**

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. (John 6:27)

# **2) THE NEW BIRTH**

**That which is born of the flesh is flesh;  
and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.**

**(John 3:6)**

## **The New Birth: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. The corruption of human nature requires**

That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. (John 3:6)  
Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. (Rom. 8:7-8)

### **2. None can enter heaven without**

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (John 3:3)

### **The New Birth: Effected by:**

#### **3. God**

Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (John 1:13)  
Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, (1 Pet. 1:3)

#### **4. Christ**

If ye know that he is righteous,  
ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him. (1 John 2:29)

#### **5. The Holy Spirit**

That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. (John 3:6)  
Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; (Titus 3:5)



## **The New Birth: (Days 6-11)**

### **The New Birth: Through the instrumentality of:**

#### **6. The word of God**

Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth,

that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. (James 1:18)

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. (1 Pet. 1:23)

#### **7. The resurrection of Christ**

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, (1 Pet. 1:3)

#### **8. The ministry of the gospel**

For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. (1 Cor. 4:15)

### **The New Birth: 9. Is of the will of God**

Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth,

that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. (James 1:18)

#### **10. Is of the mercy of God**

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; (Titus 3:5)

#### **11. Is for the glory of God**

Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him. (Isa. 43:7)

## **The New Birth: (Days 12-14)**

### **The New Birth: Described as:**

#### **12. A new creation**

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Cor. 5:17)

For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. (Gal. 6:15)

For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (Eph. 2:10)

#### **13. Newness of life**

Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (Rom. 6:4)

#### **14. A spiritual resurrection**

Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (Rom. 6:4-6)

And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; (Eph. 2:1)

Even when we were dead in sins,

hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) (Eph. 2:5)

Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. (Col. 2:12)

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. (Col. 3:1)

## **The New Birth: (Days 15-19)**

### **The New Birth: Described as:**

#### **15. A new heart**

A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you:

and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. (Ezek. 36:26)

#### **16. A new spirit**

And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you;

and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: (Ezek. 11:19)

But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held;

that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. (Rom. 7:6)

#### **17. Putting on the new man**

There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; (Eph. 4:4)

#### **18. The inward man**

For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: (Rom. 7:22)

For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish,

yet the inward man is renewed day by day. (2 Cor. 4:16)

#### **19. Circumcision of the heart**

And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed,

to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. (Deut. 30:6)

But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit,

and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God. (Rom. 2:29)

In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands,

in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: (Col. 2:11)

## **The New Birth: (Days 20-24)**

### **20. Partaking of the divine nature**

Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. (2 Pet. 1:4)

### **21. The washing of regeneration**

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; (Titus 3:5)

### **22. All saints partake of**

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ;

if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Rom. 8:16-17)

As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: (1 Pet. 2:2)

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God:

and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. (1 John 5:1)

## **The New Birth: Produces:**

### **23. Likeness to God**

And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (Eph. 4:24)

And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge

after the image of him that created him: (Col. 3:10)

### **24. Likeness to Christ**

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (Rom. 8:29)

But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord,

are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. (2 Cor. 3:18)

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. (1 John 3:2)

## **The New Birth: (Days 25-29)**

### **The New Birth: Produces:**

#### **25. Knowledge of God**

And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart. (Jer. 24:7)

And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: (Col. 3:10)

#### **26. Hatred of sin**

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. (1 John 3:9)

We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. (1 John 5:18)

#### **27. Victory over the world**

For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. (1 John 5:4)

#### **28. Delight in God's law**

For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: (Rom. 7:22)

### **The New Birth: Evidenced by:**

#### **29. Faith in Christ**

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. (1 John 5:1)

## **The New Birth: (Days 30-31)**

### **The New Birth: Evidenced by:**

#### **30. Righteousness**

If ye know that he is righteous,  
ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him. (1 John 2:29)

#### **31. Brotherly love**

Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God;  
and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. (1 John 4:7)

#### **32. Connected with adoption**

I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far,  
and my daughters from the ends of the earth; Even every one that is called by my name:  
for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him. (Isa. 43:6-7)  
But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God,  
even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood,  
nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (John 1:12-13)

#### **33. The ignorant cavil at**

Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old?  
can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? (John 3:4)

#### **34. Manner of effecting — Illustrated**

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell  
whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. (John 3:8)

#### **35. Preserves from Satan's devices**

We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not;  
but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. (1 John 5:18)

# **3) SIN**

## **(part 1)**

**For such a high priest became us,  
who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners,  
and made higher than the heavens;  
(Heb. 7:26)**

## **Sin (part 1): (Days 1-7)**

### **1. Is the transgression of the law**

Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. (1 John 3:4)

### **2. Is of the devil**

He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning.

For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. (1 John 3:8)

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer

from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him.

When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. (John 8:44)

### **3. All unrighteousness is**

All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. (1 John 5:17)

### **4. Omission of what we know to be good is**

Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin. (James 4:17)

### **5. Whatever is not of faith is**

And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith:

for whatsoever is not of faith is sin. (Rom. 14:23)

### **6. The thought of foolishness is**

The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men. (Prov. 24:9)

### **7. All the imaginations of the unrenewed heart are**

And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth,

and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. (Gen. 6:5)

And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart,

I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake;

for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth;

neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. (Gen. 8:21)



## **Sin (part 1): (Days 8-13)**

### **Sin: Described as:**

#### **8. Coming from the heart**

For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: (Matt. 15:19)

#### **9. The fruit of lust**

Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. (James 1:15)

#### **10. The sting of death**

The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. (1 Cor. 15:56)

#### **11. Rebellion against God**

Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD. (Deut. 9:7)

Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage. (Joshua 1:18)

#### **12. Works of darkness**

And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. (Eph. 5:11)

#### **13. Dead works**

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, (Heb. 6:1)

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? (Heb. 9:14)

## **Sin (part 1): (Days 14-18)**

### **Sin: Described as:**

#### **14. The abominable thing that God hates**

The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD:

but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness. (Prov. 15:9)

Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. (Jer. 44:4)

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;

Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. (Jer. 44:11)

#### **15. Reproaching the Lord**

But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. (Num. 15:30)

Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD,

and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name. (Psa. 74:18)

#### **16. Defiling**

There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness. (Prov. 30:12)

For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity;

your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness. (Isa. 59:3)

#### **17. Deceitful**

But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day;

lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. (Heb. 3:13)

#### **18. Disgraceful**

Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people. (Prov. 14:34)

## **Sin (part 1): (Days 19-24)**

### **Sin: Described as:**

#### **19. Often very great**

And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it. (Ex. 32:20)

Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD:  
for men abhorred the offering of the LORD. (1 Sam. 2:17)

#### **20. Often mighty**

For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right. (Amos 5:12)

#### **21. Often manifold**

For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right. (Amos 5:12)

#### **22. Often presumptuous**

Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. (Psa. 19:13)

#### **23. Sometimes open and manifest**

Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. (1 Tim. 5:24)

#### **24. Sometimes secret**

Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance. (Psa. 90:8)  
Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. (1 Tim. 5:24)

## **Sin (part 1): (Days 25-26)**

### **Sin: Described as:**

#### **25. Besetting**

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, (Heb. 12:1)

#### **26. Like scarlet and crimson**

Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. (Isa. 1:18)

#### **27. Reaching to heaven**

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. (Rev. 18:5)

#### **28. Entered into the world by Adam**

And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. (Gen. 3:6-7)

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (Rom. 5:12)

#### **29. All men are conceived and born in**

And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, and after his image; and called his name Seth: (Gen. 5:3)

What is man, that he should be clean?

and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? (Job 15:14)

How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman? (Job 25:4)

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me. (Psa. 51:5)

## **Sin (part 1): (Days 27-28)**

### **Sin: Described as:**

#### **30. All men are shapen in**

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me. (Psa. 51:5)

#### **31. Scripture concludes all under**

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin,

that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. (Gal. 3:22)

#### **32. No man is without**

If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near; (1 Kings 8:46)

For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not. (Ecc. 7:20)

#### **33. Christ alone was without**

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin;

that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (2 Cor. 5:21)

For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. (Heb. 4:15)

For such an high priest became us,

who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; (Heb. 7:26)

And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. (1 John 3:5)

## **Sin (part 1): (Days 29-30)**

### **Sin: God:**

#### **34. Abominates**

For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously,  
are an abomination unto the LORD thy God. (Deut. 25:16)

These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren. (Prov. 6:16-19)

#### **35. Marks**

If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity. (Job 10:14)

#### **36. Remembers**

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. (Rev. 18:5)

#### **37. Is provoked to jealousy by**

And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy

with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done. (1 Kings 14:22)

#### **38. Is provoked to anger by**

Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel;

and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin,

to provoke me to anger with their sins; (1 Kings 16:2)

## **Sin (part 1): (Day 31)**

### **Sin: God:**

#### **39. Alone can forgive**

Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation. (Ex. 34:7)

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him; (Dan. 9:9)  
Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. (Micah 7:18)

Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? (Mark 2:7)

#### **40. Recompenses**

And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things. (Jer. 16:18)

Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. (Rev. 18:6)

#### **41. Punishes**

And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. (Isa. 13:11)

You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities. (Amos 3:2)

# **4) SIN**

## **(part 2)**

**Who can say, I have made my heart clean,  
I am pure from my sin?  
(Proverbs 20:9)**



## **Sin (part 2): (Days 1-5)**

### **Sin: The Law:**

#### **42. Is transgressed by every**

For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill.

Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. (Jam. 2:10-11)

Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. (1 John 3:4)

#### **43. Gives knowledge of**

Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight:

for by the law is the knowledge of sin. (Rom. 3:20)

What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin,

but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. (Rom. 7:7)

#### **44. Shows exceeding sinfulness of**

Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid.

But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good;

that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. (Rom. 7:13)

#### **45. Made to restrain**

Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; (1 Tim. 1:9-10)

#### **46. By its strictness stirs up**

For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law,

did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. (Rom. 7:5)

But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence.

For without the law sin was dead. (Rom. 7:8)

For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. (Rom. 7:11)

## **Sin (part 2): (Days 6-11)**

### **Sin: The Law:**

#### **47. Is the strength of**

The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. (1 Cor. 15:56)

#### **48. Curses those guilty of**

For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. (Gal. 3:10)

#### **49. No man can cleanse himself from**

If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me. (Job 9:30-31)

Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin? (Prov. 20:9)

For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap,

yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD. (Jer. 2:22)

#### **50. No man can atone for**

Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil?

shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? (Micah 6:7)

#### **51. God has opened a fountain for**

In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David

and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness. (Zech. 13:1)

#### **52. Christ was manifested to take away**

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith,

Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. (John 1:29)

And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. (1 John 3:5)

## **Sin (part 2): (Days 6-11)**

### **Sin: The Law:**

#### **53. Christ's blood redeems from**

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; (Eph. 1:7)

#### **54. Christ's blood cleanses from**

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. (1 John 1:7)

### **Sin: Saints:**

#### **55. Made free from**

Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. (Rom. 6:18)

#### **56. Dead to**

God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? (Rom. 6:2)

Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom. 6:11)

Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. (1 Pet. 2:24)

#### **57. Profess to have ceased from**

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; (1 Pet. 4:1)

#### **58. Cannot live in**

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. (1 John 3:9)

We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not;

but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. (1 John 5:18)

## **Sin (part 2): (Days 12-18)**

### **Sin: Saints:**

#### **59. Resolve against**

That which I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more. (Job 34:32)

#### **60. Ashamed of having committed**

What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed?

for the end of those things is death. (Rom. 6:21)

#### **61. Abhor themselves on account of**

Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. (Job 42:6)

And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled;

and ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. (Ezek. 20:43)

#### **62. Have yet the remains of, in them**

Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. (Rom. 7:17)

But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind,

and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. (Rom. 7:23)

For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh:

and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. (Gal. 5:17)

#### **63. The fear of God restrains**

And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you,

and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. (Ex. 20:20)

Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah. (Psa. 4:4)

By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil. (Prov. 16:6)

#### **64. The word of God keeps from**

Concerning the works of men,

by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer. (Psa. 17:4)

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. (Psa. 119:11)

## **Sin (part 2): (Days 19-20)**

### **Sin: Saints:**

#### **65. The Holy Spirit convices of**

And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:  
Of sin, because they believe not on me; (John 16:8-9)

#### **66. If we say that we have no, we make God a liar**

If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. (1 John 1:10)

#### **67. Confusion of face belongs to those guilty of**

O LORD, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day;  
to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near,  
and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them,  
because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers,  
because we have sinned against thee. (Dan. 9:7-8)

### **Sin: Should be:**

#### **68. Confessed**

He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned,  
and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not; (Job 33:27)  
He that covereth his sins shall not prosper:  
but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy. (Prov. 28:13)

#### **69. Mourned over**

For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin. (Psa. 38:18)  
A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel:  
for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God. (Jer. 3:21)

## **Sin (part 2): (Days 21-27)**

### **Sin: Should be:**

#### **70. Hated**

Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints;  
he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. (Psa. 97:10)

The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,  
and the froward mouth, do I hate. (Prov. 8:13)

Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate:

it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph. (Amos 5:15)

#### **71. Abhorred**

Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. (Rom. 12:9)

#### **72. Put away**

If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. (Job 11:14)

#### **73. Departed from**

Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it. (Psa. 34:14)

Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his.  
And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. (2 Tim. 2:19)

#### **74. Avoided even in appearance**

Abstain from all appearance of evil. (1 Thess. 5:22)

#### **75. Guarded against**

Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah. (Psa. 4:4)  
I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue:

I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. (Psa. 39:1)

#### **76. Striven against**

Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. (Heb. 12:4)

## **Sin (part 2): (Days 28-31)**

### **Sin: Should be:**

#### **77. Mortified**

For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die:

but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. (Rom. 8:13)

Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: (Col. 3:5)

#### **78. Wholly destroyed**

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him,

that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (Rom. 6:6)

#### **79. Specially strive against besetting**

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, (Heb. 12:1)

#### **80. Aggravated by neglecting advantages**

And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself,

neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. (Luke 12:47)

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin:

but now they have no cloak for their sin. (John 15:22)

#### **81. Guilt of concerning**

If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: (Job 31:33)

He that covereth his sins shall not prosper:

but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy. (Prov. 28:13)

# **5) SIN**

## **(part 3)**

**Search me, O God, and know my heart:  
try me, and know my thoughts:  
And see if there be any wicked way in me,  
and lead me in the way everlasting.  
(Psalms 139:23-24)**



## **Sin (part 3): (Days 1-8)**

### **Sin: We should pray to God:**

#### **82. To search for, in our hearts**

Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting. (Psa. 139:23-24)

#### **83. To make us know our**

How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin. (Job 13:23)

#### **84. To forgive our**

And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O LORD, let my LORD, I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance. (Ex. 34:9)

And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us.

And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. (Luke 11:4)

#### **85. To keep us from**

There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. (Psa. 19:3)

#### **86. To deliver us from**

And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil:

For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matt. 6:13)

#### **87. To cleanse us from**

Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. (Psa. 51:2)

#### **88. Prayer hindered by**

If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me. (Psa. 66:18)

But your iniquities have separated between you and your God,

and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear. (Isa. 59:2)

#### **89. Blessings withheld on account of**

Your iniquities have turned away these things,

and your sins have withholden good things from you. (Jer. 5:25)

## **Sin (part 3): (Days 9-12)**

### **Sin: The wicked:**

#### **90. Servants to**

Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,

Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. (John 8:34)

Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? (Rom. 6:16)

#### **91. Dead in**

And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; (Eph. 2:1)

#### **92. Guilty of, in everything they do**

An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin. (Prov. 21:4)

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand. (Ezek. 21:24)

#### **93. Plead necessity for**

And Samuel said, What hast thou done?

And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash; Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering. (1 Sam. 13:11-12)

## **Sin (part 3): (Days 13-17)**

### **Sin: The wicked:**

#### **94. Excuse**

And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done?

And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. (Gen. 3:12-13)

And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD. And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed. (1 Sam. 15:13-15)

#### **95. Encourage themselves in**

They encourage themselves in an evil matter:

they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them? (Psa. 64:5)

#### **96. Defy God in committing**

Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it:

and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it! (Isa. 5:18-19)

#### **97. Boast of**

The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves. (Isa. 3:9)

#### **98. Make a mock at**

Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour. (Prov. 14:9)

## **Sin (part 3): (Days 18-21)**

### **Sin: The wicked:**

#### **99. Expect impunity in**

He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it. (Psa. 10:11)

These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. (Psa. 50:21)

Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it. (Psa. 94:7)

#### **100. Cannot cease from**

Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: (2 Pet. 2:14)

#### **101. Heap up**

And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the most High in the wilderness. (Psa. 78:17)

Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me;

and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: (Isa. 30:1)

#### **102. Encouraged in, by prosperity**

Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power? Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes. Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them. Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf. They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance. They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ. They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him? (Job 21:7-15)

The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin. (Prov. 10:16)

## **Sin (part 3): (Days 22-25)**

### **Sin: The wicked:**

#### **103. Led by despair to continue in**

Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst:

but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. (Jer. 2:25)

And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart. (Jer. 18:12)

#### **104. Try to conceal, from God**

And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. (Gen. 3:8)

And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden,

and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. (Gen. 3:10)

If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: (Job 31:33)

#### **105. Throw the blame of, on God**

And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. (Gen. 3:12)

And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? (Jer. 7:10)

#### **106. Throw the blame of, on others**

And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, & I did eat.

And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done?

And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. (Gen. 3:12-13)

And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief. For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf. (Ex. 32:22-24)

## **Sin (part 3): (Day 26)**

### **Sin: The wicked:**

#### **107. Tempt others to**

And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. (Gen. 3:6)

Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; (1 Kings 16:2)

But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. (1 Kings 21:25)

My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause: Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit: We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil: Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse: (Prov. 1:10-14)

#### **108. Delight in those who commit**

For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth. (Psa. 10:3)

They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies. (Hos. 7:3)  
Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them. (Rom. 1:32)

## **Sin (part 3): (Day 27)**

### **Sin: The wicked:**

#### **109. Shall bear the shame of**

Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters. (Ezek. 16:52)

#### **110. Shall find out the wicked**

But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out. (Num. 32:23)

#### **111. Ministers should warn the wicked to forsake**

Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. (Ezek. 33:9)

Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity. (Dan. 4:27)

## **Sin (part 3): (Days 28-29)**

### **Sin: Leads to:**

#### **112. Shame**

What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed?  
for the end of those things is death. (Rom. 6:21)

#### **113. Disquiet**

There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger;  
neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin. (Psa. 38:3)

#### **114. Disease**

His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust. (Job 20:11)

#### **115. The ground was cursed on account of**

And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife,  
and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it:  
cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and  
thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; (Gen. 3:17-18)

#### **116. Toil and sorrow originated in**

Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring  
forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said,  
Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I  
commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou  
eat of it all the days of thy life; (Gen. 3:16-17)

In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground;  
for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. (Gen. 3:19)

Man that is born of a woman is of few days and full of trouble. (Job 14:1)



## **Sin (part 3): (Days 30-31)**

### **Sin: Leads to:**

#### **117. Excludes from heaven**

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate,

nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. (1 Cor. 6:9-10)

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. (Gal. 5:19-21)

For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. (Eph. 5:5)

And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. (Rev. 21:27)

#### **118. When finished brings forth death**

Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin:

and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. (James 1:15)

#### **119. Death, the wages of**

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom. 6:23)

#### **120. Death, the punishment of**

But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it:

for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. (Gen. 2:17)

Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine:

the soul that sinneth, it shall die. (Ezek. 18:4)

# **6) SALVATION**

**As you go through this monthly meditation on salvation, trust God to give you His light. Don't forget to stop and contemplate what the Holy Spirit is showing you. Finally, if you would die tomorrow, would you spend eternity with Jesus? If your answer has "you" doing something to obtain salvation then you might want to consider this: it is what "Jesus" has done at the cross of Calvary. Nothing we do can be added to that.**

**"IT IS FINISHED!!"**

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #1:**

**Ruined by sin:** All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. (Isa. 53:6)

God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God. Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. (Ps. 53:2-3)

**Redemption by Christ:** For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:16)

**Regeneration by the Spirit:** But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (John 1:12-13)

## “SALVATION” REFLECTION #2:

**Under the curse:** For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. (Gal. 3:10)

**A Saviour provided:** But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Gal. 4:4-5)

**What he has done:** Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: (Gal. 3:13)

**How he is received:** O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? (Gal. 3:1-2)

## “SALVATION” REFLECTION #3:

**Man is guilty:** Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. (Rom. 3:19)

**Cannot be justified by the Mosaic law:** Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. (Rom. 3:20)

**Justification provided by grace:** Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: (Rom. 3:24)

**The death of Christ the procuring cause:** Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; (Rom. 3:24-25)

**Justified by faith:** Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: (Rom. 5:1)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #4:**

**What you are:** For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; (Rom. 3:23)

**Where you are:** He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. (John 3:18)

**Whose you are;** Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: (Eph. 2:2)

**Jesus a Saviour:** And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. (Matt. 1:21)

**God laid our sins upon Jesus:** All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. (Isa. 53:6)

**Jesus bore our sins:** Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. (1 Pet. 2:24)

**Our sins removed:** As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us. (Ps. 103:12)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #5:**

**Confession of sin:** And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. (Luke 18:13)

**Confession of helplessness:** For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. (Rom. 7:18)

**Invited to call on the Lord:** For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. (Rom. 10:13)

**Invited to come to the Lord:** Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. (Matt. 11:28)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #6:**

**No power but of God:** Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers.

For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. (Rom. 13:1)

**God's power in the gospel:** For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. (Rom. 1:16)

**Self must die to know this power:** For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. (Gal. 2:20)

**Power to live as a child of God:** That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; (Col. 1:10-11)

**Power to preach Christ:** Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. (Rom. 15:19)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #7:**

**Under power and penalty of sin:** And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sin; (Eph. 2:1) (see: Eph. 2:1-3)

That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: (Eph. 2:12)

**Grace in God the source of redemption:** For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. (Eph. 2:8-9)

**The death of Christ the fact of redemption:** In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; (Eph. 1:7)

**When Christ is trusted we have redemption:** That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, (Eph. 1:12-13)

**Fruit of faith:** Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; (Eph. 5:1)

And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; (Eph. 5:18) (see: Eph. 5:18-20)

## “SALVATION” REFLECTION #8: (PEACE)

### False Peace:

**Based on ignorance:** But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? (Luke 12:20) (see: Luke 12:16-20)

**Based on self righteousness:** And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: (Luke 18:9)

**Based on a seared conscience:** Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; (1 Tim. 4:1-2)

### True Peace:

**Based on sin judged and forgive:** For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; (Eph. 2:14)

And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. (Eph. 2:17)

And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. (Col. 1:20) (see John 20:19-22)

**Kept by confession to God, confidence & communion:** If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. (1 John 1:9)

Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength: (Isa. 26:3-4)

Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving

let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God,

which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. (Phil. 4:6-7)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #9:**

**A sinner under law:** For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. (Jas. 2:10)

And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? (Rom. 2:3)

**A disobedient child:** A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master:

if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? (Mal. 1:6)

**A rebellious subject:** But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. (Luke 19:14)

**A despiser of grace:** And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. (John 5:40)

**Christ exalted to give repentance:** Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. (Acts. 5:31)



## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #10:**

**The Heart is wrong:** Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.

And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. (Matt. 22:37-39)

**Our Life is wrong:** Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? (Rom. 2:1-3)

**Consequences:** But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; (Rom. 2:8-9)

**Present need:** Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. (Ps. 51:10)

**Present duty:** Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. (Isa. 1:16-18)

**God's present offer:** Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins (Isa. 43:24-25)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #11:**

**Salvation needed:** What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: (Rom. 3:9-10)

**Salvation provided:** But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. (Rom. 5:8)

**Salvation proffered:** Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. (Acts 13:38-39)

**Salvation rejected:** But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. (Acts 13:45-46)

**Salvation accepted:** And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. (Acts 13:48)

## “SALVATION” REFLECTION #12:

**Christ's invitation:** Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. (Matt. 11:28)

**Who are invited:** And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come.

And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. (Rev. 22:17)

**Who will come:** No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

I am that bread of life. (John 6:44-48) (see: John 6:44-65)

**What is it to come:** That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (Rom. 10:9-10)

**What will Christ do:** All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. (John 6:37)

## “SALVATION” REFLECTION #13:

**Salvation is a gift:** But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. (Rom. 5:15)

**Through Jesus Christ:** For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom. 6:23)

**Ask Jesus for His gift:** Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. (Jhn 4: 10) If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (Luke 11:13) And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. (Luke 18:13)

**Receive His gift by faith:** When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. (Mark 2:5) Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. (Mark 11:24)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #14:**

**Christ exalted to give repentance:** Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. (Acts 5:31)

**Christ preached in order to lead to repentance:**, And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. (Luke 24:47)

**Repentance secured by Christ being accepted,** And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. (Acts 9:6)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #15:**

**Where Christ finds us:** But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. (Gal 3:22-23)

**Personal contact through the Word:**, Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; (John 17:20)  
So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. (Rom. 10:17)

**The Spirit of God from Christ:** (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) (John 7: 39)

The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy:

I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. (John 10:10)

**Where Christ takes us:** And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: (Eph. 2:6-8)

**How Christ keeps us:** My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. (John 10:27-29)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #16:**

### **The Natural Man (not born again of God’s Spirit):**

And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth,  
and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. (Gen. 6:5)

And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence  
through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. (Gen. 6:13)

Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and  
unjust man. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because  
of the oppression of the enemy? O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me  
unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles. (Ps. 43:1-3)

But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.  
For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries,  
fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: (Matt. 15:18-19)

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness,  
lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,  
envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told  
you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. (Gal. 5:19-21)

For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to  
die. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.  
(Rom. 5:7-8)

But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him:  
neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (1 Cor. 2:14)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #17:**

### **The Spiritual Man (the born again believer walking under the Power of the Holy Spirit by faith):**

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (John 3:3)

Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God (John 3:5)

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:12-14)

And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. (John 1:16) (Jas. 1:18)

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, (1 Pet. 1:3)

But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. (Gal. 4:4-7)

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. (1 John 5:1) (see: 1 John 4-5; 1 Cor. 15:47-50)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION #18:**

### **The Two Natures in One Man (the Spiritual man who sometimes walks in the old, carnal, sinful nature):**

I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. (Rom. 7:21-23)

This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. (Gal. 5:16-17)

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. (1 John 1:8-10)

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. (1 John 3:9)

But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway. (1 Cor. 9:27)

But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ,

and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof. (Rom. 13:14)

(see: 1 Cor 10:11-13; 2 Cor 12:7-9; Acts 15:37-39; 2 Cor 4:10-11; Phil 3:20-21; 1 Cor 15:51-54; Rom 8:21-23)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 19:**

### **Twelve Reasons to Trust Jesus as Savior (1-6):**

#### **1) Jesus is God.**

His teachings are divine truth on which we can confidently build our lives on. Jesus said, “I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life” (John 14:6)

#### **2) Jesus died for our sins on the cross of Calvary.**

His shed blood on the cross was the atonement that was needed to bring us to God. “Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sin.” (Hebrews 9:22)

#### **3) Jesus rose from the dead and is alive today.**

He is alive and able to talk to us on a personal basis every day. Jesus Christ has power over death. We need that.

#### **4) Jesus Christ has divine power.**

He is more than perfect man. He has divine power to give us for our daily lives.

#### **5) Jesus was sinless.**

He was not able to sin because He was God. This makes Him able to save us completely. Jesus cannot and will not ever sin. His salvation for us is perfect. For Jesus to come into our heart and live in us gives us the power we need over sin, our flesh, the world, and the devil.

#### **6) Jesus created all things.**

He is bigger, mightier, and more powerful than anything or anybody. We need the best and Jesus is the best. He is God Almighty. (No other “mainstream” religious leader ever claimed to be God).



## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 20:**

### **Twelve Reasons to Trust Jesus as Savior (7-12):**

#### **7) Jesus “was, is, and always will be” perfect.**

We can never be perfect no matter how hard we try. We need Jesus’ perfection in our life or we will spend the rest of our lives trying to be better. How much perfection is enough to get to God? Only perfection is enough. We need Christ’s perfection not ours.

#### **8) Jesus knows what it is like to be human.**

Jesus suffered loss, pain, affliction, rejection, heartache, etc. No body else can relate to us better than Jesus. He is able to comfort us, give us rest, give us hope, and give us life.

#### **9) Jesus loves us.**

He wants nothing but the best for us. He is “for” us. He will never leave us and He promises to be with us always. His love is unchanging, perfect, and ever present.

#### **10) Jesus lived His life on earth under the Father’s authority.**

He knew the Father and loved Him. If Jesus could completely trust in His Father, even enough to go to the cross, can’t we also?

#### **11) Jesus received a spiritual body at His resurrection that will never die.**

We are promised the same. Jesus keeps His promises (Joshua 21:45; 1 Kings 8:56; etc.)

#### **12) Jesus changes lives.**

Millions upon millions of people testify to Christ’s power, joy, peace, love, salvation, etc.

## “SALVATION” REFLECTION 21: HOW TO BECOME A CHRISTIAN

### BELIEVE – RECEIVE - BECOME

**RECEIVE:** Yet, to all who received him,

**BELIEVE:** to those who believed in his name,

**BECOME:** he gave the right to become children of God.

(John 1:12)

**BELIEVE:** that God loves you and promises you eternal life in Christ.

In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (John 1:4)

This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him. (John 2:11)

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:14-16)

He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. (John 3:18)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24)

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:40)

(see: John 6:47; John 8:30; John 10:42; John 11:45; John 12:11)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 22: HOW TO BECOME A CHRISTIAN**

**BELIEVE: that you are separated from God and a sinner.**

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; (Romans 3:23)

As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. (Romans 3:10-12)

For the wages of sin is death;

but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 6:23) (see Rom. 3:10-18)

**We sin because of our “sinful nature” that was imparted to us by Adam.**

**We need a new nature – the divine nature of Jesus imparted to us by the New Birth.**

According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. (2 Peter 1:3-4)

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away;

behold, all things are become new. (2 Corinthians 5:17) (see: John 3:3-6)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 23: HOW TO BECOME A CHRISTIAN**

**BELIEVE: that God provided a way that we could have forgiveness of sin.**

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. (Rom. 5:8) For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. (Titus 3:3-7)

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves:

it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. (Ephesians 2:8-9)

**God’s grace is Christ dying for our sins on the cross. Every religion says, “DO”. Go to church, pray, do a pilgrimage, do penance, etc. etc. Christianity says, “DONE”. Jesus did it all for us on the cross of Calvary. Jesus conquered death. Jesus rose from the dead. We can believe by faith in what HE has done for us!!**

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 24: HOW TO BECOME A CHRISTIAN**

**RECEIVE: His forgiveness, love, and acceptance “freely”. No cost to you. But a huge cost to Jesus!!!**

But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. (Romans 8:9-10). Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. (Acts 4:12) But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: (John 1:12). But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, (Ephesians 2:4). Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. (Revelation 3:20)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 25: HOW TO BECOME A CHRISTIAN**

**RECEIVE: receive Christ by praying this prayer from the heart:** “Lord Jesus, thank You for shedding Your blood on the cross for me so my sins could be forgiven. Thank You for dying on the cross for me so I could die to that old person. Thank You for rising from the dead so that I can have eternal life – for YOU are eternal life. I confess that I am a sinner and that salvation is found in no one else but YOU. I ask You to now come into my heart and life and be my Savior, Lord, and King. I give You all my life. Now Lord, fill me with Your Holy Spirit so that I can have power over sin, the world, my old sinful nature, and the devil. Thank You Jesus. I am now saved, a child of God, and I will spend eternity with You in heaven. In Jesus’ Name I pray.

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 26: HOW TO BECOME A CHRISTIAN**

**BECOME: become a “child of God” by the new birth.** “Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation, the old has gone, the new has come.” (2 Corinthians 5:17)

**Have you received Christ into your heart? Did He say He would come in if you received Him? Is Christ a liar? Do you “feel” saved (salvation is “not” a feeling but believing on what God’s Word has told you)? Christianity is walking by faith. You “are” a child of God by faith. As you walk with Christ and trust in His presence (He’s there), begin to “thank” Him for saving you. The feelings will follow as you put your trust in Him. JESUS HAS DONE IT ALL FOR YOU AT THE CROSS!! You’re a CHILD OF GOD and have ETERNAL LIFE – the life of God living in YOU!!! Amen. IT IS FINISHED!!**

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 27: Texts for Further Guidance**

### **Do you doubt that Christ is God?**

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (John 1:1-3)

And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:11-13)

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ.

This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20)

(see: John 1:14; John 1:18; John 1:34; John 1:49; Acts 4:10-12; Rom. 3:14; Matt. 22:42-45; John 2:38-41; John 9:35-38; John 34:9; John 19:7; Mark 14:61-64; I John 1:1-30)

### **Do you reject Christ's Substitutionary Work as the Sacrifice for Sin?**

Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. (Isa. 53:12)

For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me,

And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. (Luke 22:37)

(see: Matt. 26:27-28; Mark 10:45; Luke 24:44-48; John 1:29; Luke 6:51; Luke 10:15-18; Acts 8: 30-35; Rom. 4:25; Rom. 7:4; Rom. 8:3; Romans 10:4; 1 Pet. 1:18-19; 1 Peter 2:24; Peter 3:18; Rev. 1:5-6)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 28: Texts for Further Guidance**

### **Do you question the Divine Authority of the Word of God in Holy Scripture?**

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life:  
and they are they which testify of me. (John 5:39)

Neither pray I for these alone,  
but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; (John 17:20)  
(see: John 15:26-27; (John 20:30-31; 1 John 1:1-4; 2 Tim. 3:13-17; 2 Peter 23:15-16)

### **Do you know how to believe in Christ?**

So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. (Rom. 10:17)

For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man:

but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Pet. 1:21)

For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed:

for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep  
that which I have committed unto him against that day. (2 Tim. 1:12)

(see: Heb. 11:1-6; Eph. 1:12-13; Luke 24:27; John 4:50; John 9:11; John 7:17; Acts 8:35-37; Acts 10:43;  
Acts 16:14; Acts 16:31; Rom. 10:5-11; 1 Cor. 15:1-4; John 20:25-31; 1 John 5:9-13)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 29: Texts for Further Guidance**

### **Are you aware of the commands to Forsake Sin?**

Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him,

Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. (John 5:14)

Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. (Isa. 55:7)

Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 20:21)

(see: Isa. 59:1-3; Acts 19:18-19; Acts 25:20; I Tim. 1:5; Matt. 5:23-24; Matt. 6:15; Eze. 33:11-15; Micah 6:8)

### **Did you know that God give encouragement to those who are “great” sinners?**

But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel. (Isa. 43:22)

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. (Luke 19:10)

(See: 1 Tim. 1:11-16; Luke 7:44-50; 1. Cor. 6:9-11; Eph. 2:3-10; Isa. 44:22; John 10:9-11; 2 Chr. 33:9, 2 Chr. 33:11, 2 Chr. 33:13; Ps. 116:1-6; Luke 18:13-14; Luke 15:18-20; Mark 16:15; Matt. 9:12-13)



## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 30: Texts for Further Guidance**

### **Do you know how to be kept?**

Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. (1 Pet. 1:5)

Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. (Isa. 41:10)

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. (Col. 3:16)  
(see: Isa. 40:27-31; Isa. 45:22, Isa. 45:24; 1 Pet. 2:2; John 15:4,7; 1 John 2:24-29)

### **Are you having some difficult days?**

Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. (Isa. 50:10)

For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. (2 Cor. 4:16-18)

(see: Mic. 7:7-8; Ps. 37:1-11; Nah. 1:7; Heb. 13:5-6; 1 Pet. 4:12-14; 1 Peter 5:4. 1 Peter 5:7-11; Rom. 8:22-23; 1 Thes. 4:13-18; Hab. 3:17-19; Job 13:15-18)

## **“SALVATION” REFLECTION 31: Texts for Further Guidance**

**Are you backslidden? Did you really understand salvation? Do you know God waited on a backslidden Israelite nation - is He not waiting for you to return to Him?**

I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him. (Hos. 14:4)

(see: Hosea 14:4-7)

(see: Mal. 3:10; Mic. 2:7; Jer. 31:18-20; Ps. 32:51; Luke 22:61-62; Mark 15:7; 1 John 1:7-9; 1 John 2:1-2)

**Are you looking to your feelings for faith?**

**Feelings not to be trusted,** The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked:

who can know it? (Jer. 17:9) The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself,

God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers,

or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. (Luke 18:11-12)

**God speaks to us through His Word, not through our feelings,**

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me,

hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24)

(see: Jer. 23:23-30; Ps. 119:113-117; Rom. 10:12-17)

**The witness of the Holy Spirit is received by our receiving His testimony to Christ in the written word:**

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear;

but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: (Rom. 8:15-16)

(see: 1 John 5:9-13; Eph. 1:12-14; Rom. 16:25-26 with Rom. 8:1-4)

**Feelings fluctuate, but God's Word is unchangeable,**

That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: (1 Pet. 1:7)

(see: Rom. 3:3-4; Rom. 4:20-21; 2 Tim. 1:12; Rom. 8:23; Romans 8:34-39; 1 John 1:23-25; John 3:34-36)

# **7) RECONCILIATION WITH GOD**

**But he was wounded for our transgressions,  
he was bruised for our iniquities:  
the chastisement of our peace was upon him;  
and with his stripes we are healed.  
(Isaiah 53:5)**

## **Reconciliation with God: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Predicted**

Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. (Dan. 9:24)

But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. (Isa. 53:5)

### **2. Proclaimed by angels at the birth of Christ**

Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. (Luke 2:14)

### **3. Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances is necessary to**

And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: (Eph. 2:16)

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; (Col. 2:14)

## **Reconciliation With God: Effected for men:**

### **4. By God in Christ**

To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (2 Cor. 5:19)

### **5. By Christ as High Priest**

Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. (Heb. 2:17)

## **Reconciliation with God: (Days 6-11)**

### **Reconciliation With God: Effected for men:**

#### **6. By the death of Christ**

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. (Rom. 5:10)

And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: (Eph. 2:16)

And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight: (Col. 1:21-22)

#### **7. By the blood of Christ**

But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. (Eph. 2:13)  
And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. (Col. 1:20)

#### **8. While alienated from God**

And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled (Col. 1:21)

#### **9. Without strength**

For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. (Rom. 5:6)

#### **10. Yet sinners**

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. (Rom. 5:8)

#### **11. While enemies to God**

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. (Rom. 5:10)

## **Reconciliation with God: (Days 12-17)**

### **Reconciliation With God: Effected for men:**

#### **12. The ministry of committed to ministers**

And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (2 Cor. 5:18-19)

#### **13. Ministers, in Christ's stead, should beseech men to seek**

Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. (2 Cor. 5:20)

### **Reconciliation With God: Effects of:**

#### **15. Peace of God**

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: (Rom. 5:1)

And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. (Eph. 2:16-17)

#### **16. Access to God**

By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. (Rom. 5:2)

For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. (Eph. 2:18)

#### **17. Union of Jews and Gentiles**

For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; (Eph. 2:14)

## **Reconciliation with God: (Days 18-21)**

### **Reconciliation With God: Effects of:**

#### **18. Union of things in heaven and earth**

And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. (Col. 1:20)

That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: (Eph. 1:10)

#### **19. A pledge of final salvation**

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. (Rom. 5:10)

#### **20. Necessity for — Illustrated**

Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. (Matt. 5:24-26)

#### **21. Typified**

And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it. (Lev. 8:15)

## Reconciliation with God: (Days 22-26)

### 22. QUOTE:

He had, when in health, wickedly refused Christ, yet in his death-agony, he had superstitiously sent for me. Too late, he sighed for the ministry of **reconciliation**, and sought to enter in at the closed door, but he was not able. There was no space left him then for repentance, for he had wasted the opportunities which God had long granted to him. (Charles Spurgeon)

### 23. QUOTE:

In Christ alone, and His payment of the penalty for our sins upon the Cross, we find **reconciliation** to God and ultimate meaning and purpose. (Dave Hunt)

### 24. QUOTE:

It is much safer to reconcile an enemy than to conquer him; victory may deprive him of his poison, but **reconciliation** of his will.(Owen Feltham)

### 25. QUOTE:

Heaven will solve our problems, but not, I think, by showing us subtle **reconciliations** between all our apparently contradictory notions. (C.S. Lewis)

### 26. QUOTE:

The revelation of Christ, for which our souls thirst, thrills us increasingly as we more clearly understand who He is in all His fullness and what He accomplished to **reconcile** us to Himself. (Dave Hunt)



## Reconciliation with God: (Days 27-31)

### 27. QUOTE:

I used to try to **reconcile** creature comforts and spiritual consolations. We cannot hold the world in one hand and Christ in the other. We cannot serve God and mammon. (William Tiptaft)

### 28. QUOTE:

There is, hidden or flaunted, a sword between the sexes till an entire marriage **reconciles** them. (C.S. Lewis)

### 29. QUOTE:

Hark the herald angels sing, "Glory to the new-born king." Peace on earth, and mercy mild, God and sinners **reconciled!** (Charles Wesley)

### 30. QUOTE:

Christ took our sins and the sins of the whole world as well as the Father's wrath on his shoulders, and he has drowned them both in himself so that we are thereby reconciled to God and become completely righteous. (Martin Luther)

### 31. QUOTE:

Your afflictions may only prove that you are more immediately under the Father's hand. There is no time that the patient is such an object of tender interest to the surgeon, as when he is bleeding beneath his knife. So you may be sure if you are suffering from the hand of a reconciled God, that His eye is all the more bent on you. (Robert Murray McCheyne)

# **8) REPENTANCE**

## **(part 1)**

**Therefore if any man be in Christ,  
he is a new creature:  
old things are passed away;  
behold, all things are become new.  
(2 Corinthians 5:17)**

## Repentance (part 1): (Day 1)

### 1. What it is

Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. (Isa. 45:22)

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. (Matt. 6:19-21)

And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: (Acts 14:15)

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature:

old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Cor. 5:17)

Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. (Col. 3:2)

For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; (1 Thess. 1:9)

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us,

and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith;

who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross,

despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Heb. 12:1-2)

## **Repentance (part 1): (Days 2-4)**

### **2. Commanded to all by God**

Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD.

Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye. (Ezek. 18:30-32)

And the times of this ignorance God winked at;

but now commandeth all men every where to repent: (Acts 17:30)

### **3. Commanded by Christ**

Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. (Rev. 2:5)

Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly,

and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. (Rev. 2:16)

Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent.

If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief,

and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. (Rev. 3:3)

### **4. Given by God**

When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying,

Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. (Acts 11:18)

In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves;

if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; (2 Tim. 2:25)

## **Repentance (part 1): (Days 5-9)**

### **5. Christ came to call sinners to**

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Matt. 9:13)

### **6. Christ exalted to give**

Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. (Acts 5:31)

### **7. By the operation of the Holy Spirit**

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. (Zech. 12:10)

### **8. Called repentance to life**

When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. (Acts 11:18)

### **9. Called repentance to salvation**

For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. (2 Cor. 7:10)

## **Repentance (part 1): (Days 10-14)**

### **Repentance: We should be led to, by:**

#### **10. The long-suffering of God**

And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man,

for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. (Gen. 6:3)

Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. (1 Pet. 3:20)

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. (2 Pet. 3:9)

#### **11. The goodness of God**

Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? (Rom. 2:4)

#### **12. The chastisements of God**

Yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying,

We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness; (1 Kings 8:47)

As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. (Rev. 3:19)

#### **13. Godly sorrow works**

For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of:

but the sorrow of the world worketh death. (2 Cor. 7:10)

#### **14. Necessary to the pardon of sin**

Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. (Acts 2:38)

Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out,

when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. (Acts 3:19)

Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God,

if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. (Acts 8:22)

## **Repentance (part 1): (Days 15-19)**

### **Repentance: We should be led to, by:**

#### **15. Conviction of sin necessary to**

What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: (1 Kings 8:38)

He that covereth his sins shall not prosper:

but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy. (Prov. 28:13)

Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. (Acts 2:37-38)

And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. (Acts 19:18)

### **Repentance: Preached:**

#### **16. By Christ**

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say,

Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. (Matt. 4:17)

And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand:

repent ye, and believe the gospel. (Mark 1:15)

#### **17. By John the Baptist**

And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. (Matt. 3:2)

#### **18. By the Apostles**

And they went out, and preached that men should repent. (Mark 6:12)

Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks,

repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 20:21)

#### **19. In the name of Christ**

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. (Luke 24:47)

## **Repentance (part 1): (Days 20-23)**

### **Repentance: Preached:**

#### **20. Not to be repented of**

For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of:  
but the sorrow of the world worketh death. (2 Cor. 7:10)

#### **21. The present time the season for**

For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.  
To day if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your heart, as in the provocation,  
and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness: (Psa. 95:7-8)

Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,  
Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: (Heb. 3:7-8)

Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. (Prov. 27:1)

Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: (Isa. 55:6)

(For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee:  
behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.) (2 Cor. 6:2)

Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said,  
To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. (Heb. 4:7)

#### **22. There is joy in heaven over one sinner brought to**

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth,  
more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. (Luke 15:7)

Likewise, I say unto you,

there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. (Luke 15:10)

#### **23. Ministers should rejoice over their people on their**

Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance:

for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. (2 Cor. 7:9)



## **Repentance (part 1): (Days 24-25)**

### **Repentance: Preached:**

#### **24. Should be evidenced by fruits**

Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. (Isa. 1:16-17)

Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity. (Dan. 4:27)

Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: (Matt. 3:8)

But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. (Acts 26:20)

### **Repentance: Should be accompanied by:**

#### **25. Humility**

If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chr. 7:14)

Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. (James 4:9-10)

## **Repentance (part 1): (Days 26-28)**

### **Repentance: Should be accompanied by:**

#### **26. Shame and confusion**

And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. (Ezra 9:6) (see: Ezra 9:6-15)

Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh:

I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth. (Jer. 31:19)

Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. (Ezek. 16:61)

That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD. (Ezek. 16:63)

O LORD, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day;

to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near,

and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes,

and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. (Dan. 9:7-8)

#### **27. Self-abhorrence**

Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. (Job 42:6)

#### **28. Confession**

If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass

which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; (Lev. 26:40)

He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned,

and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not; (Job 33:27)

## **Repentance (part 1): (Days 29-31)**

### **Repentance: Should be accompanied by:**

#### **29. Faith**

For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. (Matt. 21:32)

And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. (Mark 1:15)

Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 20:21)

#### **30. Prayer**

When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house: (1 Kings 8:33)

Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. (Acts 8:22)

#### **31. Conversion**

Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. (Acts 3:19)

But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. (Acts 26:20)

# **9) REPENTANCE**

## **(part 2)**

**Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour,  
for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.**

**(Acts 5:31)**

## **Repentance (part 2): (Days 1-4)**

### **32. Turning from sin**

When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them; (2 Chr. 6:26)

### **33. Turning from idolatry**

Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abomination (Ezek. 14:6)

For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; (1 Thess. 1:9)

### **34. Greater zeal in the path of duty**

For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge!

In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter. (2 Cor. 7:11)

### **35. Exhortations to**

Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. (Ezek. 14:6)

Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD.

Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. (Ezek. 18:30)

Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. (Acts 2:38)

Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. (Acts 3:19)

## **Repentance (part 2): (Days 5-9)**

### **Repentance: The wicked:**

#### **36. Averse to**

I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle. (Jer. 8:6)

For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. (Matt. 21:32)

#### **37. Not led to by the judgments of God**

And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts. (Rev. 9:20-21)

And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. (Rev. 16:9)

#### **38. Not led to, by miraculous interference**

And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. (Luke 16:30-31)

#### **39. Neglect the time given for**

And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. (Rev. 2:21)

#### **40. Condemned for neglecting**

Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: (Matt. 11:20)

## **Repentance (part 2): (Days 10-12)**

### **Repentance: The wicked:**

#### **41. Danger of neglecting**

Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

(Matt. 11:20-24)

I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. (Luke 13:3)

I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. (Luke 13:5)

Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. (Rev. 2:22)

#### **42. Neglect of, followed by swift judgment**

Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. (Rev. 2:5)

Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. (Rev. 2:16)

#### **43. Denied to apostates**

For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. (Heb. 6:4-6)

## **Repentance (part 2): (Days 13-17)**

### **Repentance: The wicked:**

#### **44. Illustrated**

I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. (Luke 15:18-21)

And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. (Luke 18:13)

#### **45. The Prodigal Son**

And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. (Luke 15:17-19)

#### **46. The Repentant Son**

He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. (Matt. 21:29)

#### **47. Paul**

But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. (Gal. 1:23)

### **Repentance: True — Exemplified:**

#### **48. Israelites**

And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel. (Judges 10:15-16)



## **Repentance (part 2): (Days 18-21)**

### **Repentance: True — Exemplified:**

#### **49. David**

And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. (2 Sam. 12:13)

#### **50. Manasseh**

And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

(2 Chr. 33:12-13)

#### **51. Job**

Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. (Job 42:6)

#### **52. Nineveh**

Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. (John 3:5-8)

The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. (Matt. 12:41)

## **Repentance (part 2): (Days 22-25)**

### **Repentance: True — Exemplified:**

#### **53. Peter**

And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him,  
Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly. (Matt. 26:75)

#### **54. Zacchaeus**

And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord: Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor;  
and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. (Luke 19:8)

#### **55. Thief on the Cross**

But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God,  
seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly;  
for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. (Luke 23:40-41)

#### **56. Corinthians**

Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance:  
for ye were made sorry For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of:  
but the sorrow of the world worketh death. (2 Cor. 7:9-10)

## **Repentance (part 2): (Days 26-28)**

### **Repentance: False — Exemplified:**

#### **57. Saul**

And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel. And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent. And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. (1 Sam. 15:24-30)

#### **58. Ahab**

And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house. (1 Kings 21:27-29)

#### **59. Judas**

Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. (Matt. 27:3-5)

## Repentance (part 2): (Days 29-31)

### 60. QUOTE:

I believe that a great number of people are going to die and go to hell because they're counting on their religiosity in the church instead of their relationship with Jesus to get them to heaven. They give lip service to **repentance** and faith, but they've never been born again. (Adrian Rogers)

God has promised forgiveness to your **repentance**, but He has not promised tomorrow to your procrastination. (Augustine)

### 61. QUOTE:

Deathbed **repentance** is burning the candle of life in the service of the devil, and then blowing the smoke into the face of God. (Billy Sunday)

I learn from the Scriptures that **repentance** is just as necessary to salvation as faith is, and the faith that has not **repentance** going with it will have to be repented of. (Charles Spurgeon)

### 62. QUOTE:

Our prayers have stains in them, our faith is mixed with unbelief, our **repentance** is not so tender as it should be, our communion is distant and interrupted. We cannot pray without sinning, and there is filth even in our tears. (Charles Spurgeon)

You cannot preach conviction of sin unless you have suffered it. You cannot preach **repentance** unless you have practiced it. You cannot preach faith unless you have exercised it. True preaching is artesian; it wells up from the great depths of the soul. If Christ has not made a well within us, there will be no outflow from us. (Charles Spurgeon)

# 10) THE ATONEMENT

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that,  
while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.  
Much more then, being now justified by his blood,  
we shall be saved from wrath through him.

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son,  
much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ,  
by whom we have now received the atonement.

(Romans 5:8-11)

## **The Atonement: (Days 1-2)**

### **1. Explained**

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. (Rom. 5:8-11)

And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; (2 Cor. 5:18)

Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: (Gal. 1:4)

And he is the propitiation for our sins:

and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. (1 John 2:2)

Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us,

and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. (1 John 4:10)

### **2. Foreordained**

Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; (Rom. 3:25)

Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. (1 Pet. 1:11)

Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world,

but was manifest in these last times for you, (1 Pet. 1:20)

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. (Rev. 13:8)

## **The Atonement: (Day 3)**

### **3. Foretold**

Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. (Isa. 53:4-6)

He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. (Isa. 53:8-12)

## **The Atonement: (Day 3)**

### **3. Foretold (continued)**

Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. (Dan. 9:24-27)

In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David

and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness. (Zech. 13:1)

Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. (Zech. 13:7)

Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself:

but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; (John 11:50-51)



## **The Atonement: (Day 4)**

### **4. Effected by Christ alone**

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith,

Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. (John 1:29)

And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! (John 1:36)

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel,

that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,

whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead,

even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. (Acts 4:10)

Neither is there salvation in any other:

for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. (Acts 4:12)

And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead,

even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. (1 Thess. 1:10)

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Tim. 2:5-6)

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death,

crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. (Heb. 2:9)

Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins,

should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. (1 Pet. 2:24)

## **The Atonement: (Day 5)**

### **5. Was voluntary**

Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart. (Psa. 40:6-8)

Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. (Heb. 10:5-9)

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (John 10:11)

As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. (John 10:15)

Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down,

and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. (John 10:17-18)

## **The Atonement: (Days 6-8)**

### **The Atonement: Exhibits the:**

#### **6. Grace and mercy of God**

He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all,  
how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? (Rom. 8:32)

But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins,  
hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) (Eph. 2:4-5)

That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace  
in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. (Eph. 2:7)

Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. (1 Tim. 2:4)

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death,  
crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. (Heb. 2:9)

#### **7. Love of God**

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. (Rom. 5:8)

In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son  
into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us,  
and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. (1 John 4:9-10)

#### **8. Love of Christ**

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. (John 15:13)

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live  
in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Gal. 2:20)

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering  
and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. (Eph. 5:2)

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; (Eph. 5:25)

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the  
kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, (Rev. 1:5)

## **The Atonement: (Days 9-10)**

### **The Atonement: Exhibits the:**

#### **9. Reconciles the justice and mercy of God**

Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me. (Isa. 45:21)

Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. (Rom. 3:25-26)

#### **10. Necessity for**

And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him. (Isa. 59:16)

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. (Luke 19:10)

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood;  
and without shedding of blood is no remission. (Heb. 9:22)

## **The Atonement: (Days 11-12)**

### **The Atonement: Exhibits the:**

#### **11. Made but once**

Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. (Heb. 7:27)

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Heb. 9:24-28)

By the which will we are sanctified through

the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. (Heb. 10:10)

But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; (Heb. 10:12)

For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. (Heb. 10:14)

For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: (1 Pet. 3:18)

#### **12. Acceptable to God**

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us,

and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. (Eph. 5:2)

## **The Atonement: (Days 13-14)**

### **The Atonement: Exhibits the:**

#### **13. Reconciliation to God effected by**

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. (Rom. 5:10)

And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. (2 Cor. 5:18-20)

Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; (Eph. 3:13-16)

And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight: (Col. 1:20-22)

Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. (Heb. 2:17)

For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: (1 Pet. 3:18)

#### **14. Access to God by**

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; (Heb. 10:19-20)

## **The Atonement: (Days 15-16)**

### **The Atonement: Exhibits the:**

#### **15. Remission of sins by**

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. (John 1:29)

Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; (Rom. 3:25)

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; (Eph. 1:7)

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. (1 John 1:7)

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, (Rev. 1:5)

#### **16. Justification by**

Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. (Rom. 5:9)

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (2 Cor. 5:21)

## **The Atonement: (Days 17-18)**

### **The Atonement: Exhibits the:**

#### **17. Sanctification by**

And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. (2 Cor. 5:15)

That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. (Eph. 5:26-27)

Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. (Titus 2:14)

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. (Heb. 10:10)

Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. (Heb. 13:12)

#### **18. Redemption by**

Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Matt. 20:28)

Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. (Acts 20:28)

Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Tim. 2:6)

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. (Heb. 9:12)

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; (Rev. 5:9)



## **The Atonement: (Days 19-22)**

### **The Atonement: Has delivered saints from the:**

#### **19. Power of sin**

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: (Rom. 8:3)

Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: (1 Pet. 1:18-19)

#### **20. Power of the World**

Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: (Gal. 1:4)

But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. (Gal. 6:14)

#### **21. Power of the devil**

And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. (Col. 2:15)

Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. (Heb. 2:14-15)

#### **22. Saints glorify God for**

For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Cor. 6:20)

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Gal. 2:20)

According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. (Phil. 1:20-21)

## **The Atonement: (Days 23-25)**

### **23. Saints rejoice in God for**

And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. (Rom. 5:11)

### **24. Saints praise God for**

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. (Rev. 5:9-13)

### **25. Faith in, indispensable**

Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; (Rom. 3:25)

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (Gal. 3:13-14)

## **The Atonement: (Days 26-27)**

### **26. Commemorated in the Lord's supper**

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. (Matt. 26:26-28)

For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, this cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. (1 Cor. 11:23-26)

### **27. Ministers should fully set forth**

Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. (Acts 5:29-31)

And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ. (Acts 5:42)

For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; (1 Cor. 15:3)

And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (2 Cor. 5:18-21)

## **The Atonement: (Days 28-29)**

### **28. Typified**

And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.

And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: (Gen. 4:4)

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. (Heb. 11:4)

And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. (Gen. 22:2)

By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac:

and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, (Heb. 11:17)

Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead;

from whence also he received him in a figure. (Heb. 11:19)

### **29. Typified**

Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year:

ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats: (Ex. 12:5)

And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet,

and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover. (Ex. 12:11)

And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever. (Ex. 12:14)

Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened.

For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: (1 Cor. 5:7)

## **The Atonement: (Days 30-31)**

### **30. Typified**

And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. (Ex. 24:8)

Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. (Heb. 9:20)

For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (Lev. 17:11)

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood;  
and without shedding of blood is no remission. (Heb. 9:22)

### **31. Typified**

For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you,  
to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. (Lev. 16:30)

And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses. (Lev. 16:34)

But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood,  
which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: (Heb. 9:7)

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place,  
having obtained eternal redemption for us. (Heb. 9:12)

So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many;  
and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Heb. 9:28)

# **11) ASSURANCE OF SALVATION (part 1)**

**Can we really know that we are saved? Is it possible to know for sure that we are going to spend eternity in heaven with Jesus? Many people say, “I don’t feel saved.” Praise be to God our Savior Who has given us His Word. We don’t have to rely on our own goodness. We don’t have to rely on how we feel. We don’t have to rely on whether we are having a good day with God or having a bad day with God. We can KNOW that we are saved by putting our faith in GOD’S WORD .....what GOD has told us in His Word!!!**

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: Days 1-2: Assurance of Salvation**

### **1. ETERNAL LIFE IS ETERNAL! By definition eternal means never ending.**

**Once a believer has eternal life it can never be taken away. If it could be it would not be eternal!**

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. (John 3:15)

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish,  
neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. (John 10:28)

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom 6:23)

And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life. (1 John 2:25)

And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. (1 John 5:11)

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:13)

### **2. EVERLASTING LIFE IS EVERLASTING!**

**Likewise, everlasting life can never end. It is everlasting regardless of the believer's behavior.**

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake,  
some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. (Daniel 12:2)

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son,  
that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:16)

He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life:

and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. (John 3:36)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me,  
hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24)

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son,  
and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:40)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. (John 6:47) (see: Romans 6:22)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 3-5: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **3. IT IS GOD'S WILL!**

**It is God's will that Christ lose none of those who come to Him.**

And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. (John 6:39)

### **4. HEAVEN IS RESERVED FOR HIM!**

**An inheritance in heaven is reserved for the believer.**

To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, (1 Peter 1:4)

### **5. SALVATION (INHERITANCE) IS INCORRUPTIBLE!**

**No one can corrupt something God has made incorruptible.**

To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, (1 Peter 1:4)

### **6. SALVATION (INHERITANCE) CANNOT BE DEFILED!**

**No one can defile something which God says cannot be defiled.**

To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, (1 Peter 1:4)

### **7. HE IS SEALED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT!**

**No power in Heaven or earth can break God's seal.**

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, (Ephesians 1:13)

### **8. HE IS SEALED UNTO THE DAY OF REDEMPTION!**

**The believer is sealed until the day God redeems his body.**

And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. (Ephesians 4:30)



## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 6-8: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **9. HOLY SPIRIT WILL ABIDE FOREVER!**

**The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is permanent.**

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. (John 14:16-17)

### **10. HE IS PRESERVED FOREVER!**

**God preserves the saint forever.**

For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off. (Psalm 37:28)

### **11. HE IS BORN OF GOD!**

**The believer actually becomes God's child and cannot be "unborn."**

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (John 1:12-13)

### **12. HE IS A NEW CREATURE!**

**God has made the believer a new creature and no one can "uncreate" him.**

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Corinthians 5:17)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 9-11: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **13. HE IS CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS!**

**The saint was created in his Saviour.**

For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (Ephesians 2:10)

### **14. HE IS PRESERVED UNTO THE HEAVENLY KINGDOM!**

**The believer is preserved like Paul since God is no respecter of persons.**

And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. (2 Timothy 4:18)

### **15. HE IS KEPT BY THE POWER OF GOD!**

**Since God is keeping him, the believer cannot fall from salvation.**

Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. (1 Peter 1:5)

### **16. CHRIST HAS PRAYED FOR HIM!**

**Jesus prayed that God would keep all who He had given Him.**

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. (John 17:11)

### **17. WORKS CANNOT AFFECT HIS SALVATION!**

**Salvation is not gained by works, so it cannot be lost by works.**

And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. (Romans 11:6)

### **18. HIS FAITH IS COUNTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS!**

**It is faith which brings salvation to a believer.**

But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. (Romans 4:5)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 12-14: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **19. NOTHING CAN SEPARATE HIM FROM THE LOVE OF CHRIST!**

**Nothing material, immaterial, past, present, or future can separate a believer from Christ's love.**

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 8:38-39)

### **20. SALVATION IS OF THE LORD!**

**Salvation is all God's work. He bought it and provided it.**

But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;

I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the LORD. (Jonah 2:9)

### **21. GOD IS ABLE TO KEEP HIM!**

**The believer's salvation rests on God's omnipotent ability to keep him.**

For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed:

for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep

that which I have committed unto him against that day. (2 Timothy 1:12)

### **22. HE IS PROMISED NOT TO COME INTO CONDEMNATION!**

**This promise would be broken if even one believer fell into eternal condemnation.**

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me,

hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24)

### **23. HE IS PROMISED TO NEVER PERISH!**

**Every saint has an unconditional promise to never perish.**

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life;

and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. (John 10:27-28)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 15-18: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **24. HE WILL NEVER BE CAST OUT!**

**Under no condition will any believer be cast out from Christ or Heaven.**

All that the Father giveth me shall come to me;  
and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. (John 6:37)

### **25. HE IS IN CHRIST'S HAND!**

**The believer is in his Saviour's hand.**

All that the Father giveth me shall come to me;  
and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. (John 10:28)

### **26. HE IS, AND ALWAYS WILL BE, A SHEEP!**

**A sheep represents a saved person and cannot change from being one.**

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life;  
and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. (John 10:27-28)

### **27. HE IS IN THE FATHER'S HAND!**

**The saint is in his heavenly Father's hand.**

My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all;  
and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.  
I and my Father are one. (John 10:29-30)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 19-21: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **28. GOD'S MERCY & LOVE NEVER ENDS!**

**The believer is saved by God's mercy and God's love endures forever.**

O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever. O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever. To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever. (Psalm 136:1-5)

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever. (Psalm 136:26) (see: Psalm 136)

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; (Titus 3:5)

### **29. ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO HIM!**

**It would not be good for one to lose his salvation.**

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. (Romans 8:28)

### **30. GOD CANNOT LIE!**

**Once God has saved a believer, he cannot go back on His word.**

In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; (Titus 1:2)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 22-24: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **31. HIS SINS ARE GONE FOREVER!**

**Saints sins are gone.**

As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us. (Psalm 103:12)

He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us;

he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. (Micah 7:19)

Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back. (Isaiah 38:17)

I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins:

return unto me; for I have redeemed thee. (Isaiah 44:22)

And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. (Hebrews 10:17)

### **32. HE SHALL BE LIKE CHRIST!**

**It is a certainty that the believer will be like Christ.**

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be:

but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. (1 John 3:2)

### **33. GOD SEES HIM AS ALREADY GLORIFIED!**

**The saint is as good as glorified in God's sight.**

Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. (Romans 8:30)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 25-27: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **34. HE IS BORN OF INCORRUPTIBLE SEED!**

**The Christian's new birth was from incorruptible seed.**

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. (1 Peter 1:23)

### **35. HE WILL APPEAR WITH CHRIST IN GLORY!**

**The saint is promised to appear with Christ when He returns.**

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (Colossians 3:4)

### **36. HE IS HIDDEN IN CHRIST!**

**The believer is dead to the world and alive in Christ.**

For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. (Colossians 3:3)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 28-30: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **37. HE IS DEAD TO AND FREED FROM SIN!**

**Sin can no longer affect the saint's destiny. He is freed from it.**

God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death:

that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. (Romans 6:2-7)

### **38. THE LORD IS NOW PRAYING FOR HIM!**

**The Lord is presently interceding in the believer's behalf.**

Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. (Hebrews 7:25)

### **39. GOD WILL FINISH WHAT HE STARTED!**

**God began the work of salvation and will finish it.**

Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: (Philippians 1:6)



## DAY 31: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

The next month will be a continuation of this devotional theme. This is basically an answer to the question, “Can someone lose their salvation?” Sometimes we ask the wrong questions. The question should be, “When does Christ leave us?” Jesus said, “I will never leave you nor forsake you.” Many verses people use to “prove” you can lose your salvation are really “WARNINGS” for Jews who were basing their salvation on keeping the Mosaic Law (which was impossible). Always look at the full context of a verse or passage. Most importantly, we must ask ourselves, “Why would I want to lose my salvation?”

“‘Who’ or ‘what’ is better than JESUS?”

We have been extended grace by our Lord Jesus Christ and we must do the same. Sometimes a person has backslid and we must be listening to God’s voice in order to bring him/her back into the fold. Sometimes, people with huge amounts of pain just find it too difficult to continue to open up their hearts – we must show them grace and walk with the wounded (Galatians 6:2). Sometimes, people weren’t even saved in the first place – we must extend love and grace in order to allow the Holy Spirit to lead them into all truth.

**Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses,  
let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us,  
and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,  
Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith;  
who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross,  
despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.  
For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself,  
lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. (Hebrews 12:1-3)**

# **12) ASSURANCE OF SALVATION (part 2)**

**Can we really know that we are saved? Is it possible to know for sure that we are going to spend eternity in heaven with Jesus? Many people say, “I don’t feel saved.” Praise be to God our Savior Who has given us His Word. We don’t have to rely on our own goodness. We don’t have to rely on how we feel. We don’t have to rely on whether we are having a good day with God or having a bad day with God. We can KNOW that we are saved by putting our faith in GOD’S WORD .....what GOD has told us in His Word!!!**

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost (#'s 40-50): DAYS 1-4: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **40. HE HAS ETERNAL REDEMPTION!**

**Every believer has been eternally redeemed from his sins.**

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. (Hebrews 9:12)

### **41. HIS LIFE IS CHRIST'S LIFE!**

**The saints life is Christ's very own life, so how could it be lost?**

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (Colossians 3:4)

### **42. HE HAS AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH GOD!**

**God made a covenant to give the saint everlasting life.**

Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, (Hebrews 13:20)

### **43. HE IS KEPT FROM FALLING BY CHRIST!**

**A Christian cannot fall from grace because Christ is keeping him.**

Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, (Jude 24)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 5-8: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **44. SALVATION IS A FREE GIFT!**

**A free gift is given with no conditions.**

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom 6:23)

### **45. HE HAS IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS!**

**The righteousness the saint has is Christ's perfect righteousness.**

Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man,

unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. (Romans 4:6-7)

### **46. HE IS A PART OF CHRIST!**

**Every believer is a part of Christ's body. "Bone of His bone...."**

For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. (Ephesians 5:30)

### **47. CHRIST IS THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF HIS SALVATION!**

**Christ began and will finish his salvation.**

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Hebrews 12:2)

## **Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost: DAYS 9-11: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **48. HE HAS BEEN PREDESTINATED TO BE CONFORMED TO CHRIST'S IMAGE!**

**After salvation the believer is predestinated.**

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (Romans 8:29)

### **49. CHRIST'S BLOOD HAS MADE PEACE FOR HIM!**

**The saint has peace with God through the blood.**

And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. (Colossians 1:20)

### **50. THE BIBLE WAS WRITTEN SO HE COULD BELIEVE AND KNOW!**

**The saint can know he HAS ETERNAL SALVATION!**

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:13)

## **20 WAYS YOU KNOW YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE (#'s 1-20): DAYS 12-16: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **1. YOU WALK IN THE LIGHT**

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. (1 John 1:7)

### **2. YOU HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH OTHER BELIEVERS**

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. (1 John 1:7)

### **3. IT BOTHERS YOU WHEN YOU SIN**

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. (1 John 1:8-10)

### **4. YOU OBEY GOD'S COMMANDS**

But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. (1 John 2:5-6)

### **5. YOU ARE NO LONGER ENAMORED WITH THE THINGS OF THIS WORLD**

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world.

If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. (1 John 2:15)

## **20 WAYS YOU KNOW YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE: DAYS 17-21: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **6. YOU DO THINGS THAT ARE RIGHT IN GOD'S EYES**

Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. (1 John 2:24)

### **7. YOU EAGERLY LOOK FOR THE SECOND COMING OF JESUS**

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. (1 John 3:2-3)

### **8. YOU DO NOT CONTINUE IN A SINFUL LIFE**

Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. (1 John 3:6)

### **9. YOU LOVE OTHERS**

We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. (1 John 3:14)

### **10. YOU LOVE WITH ACTIONS AND IN TRUTH**

My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. (1 John 3:18)

## **20 WAYS YOU KNOW YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE: DAYS 22-26: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **11. YOUR HEART DOES NOT CONDEMN YOU**

Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. (1 John 3:21-22)

### **12. YOU LIVE BY THE SPIRIT**

If we **live in the Spirit**, let us also walk **in the Spirit**. (Galatians 5:25)

### **13. YOU BELIEVE YOUR SINS ARE ATONED FOR BY JESUS**

Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. (1 John 4:10)

### **14. YOU ACKNOWLEDGE THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD**

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. (1 John 4:15)

### **15. YOU KNOW AND RELY ON THE LOVE GOD HAS FOR YOU**

And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. (1 John 4:16)



## **20 WAYS YOU KNOW YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE: DAYS 27-31: ASSURANCE OF SALVATION**

### **16. YOU BELIEVE JESUS IS THE CHRIST**

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God:

and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. (1 John 5:1)

### **17. YOU EXHIBIT OVERCOMING FAITH**

For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world:

and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. (1 John 5:4)

### **18. YOU BELIEVE IN THE PROMISES OF GOD**

He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself:

he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. (1 John 5:10-11)

### **19. YOU TRUST THE PURPOSES OF GOD'S WILL**

And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask,

we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. (1 John 5:14-15)

### **20. YOU HAVE AN UNDERSTANDING OF GOD**

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding,

that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ.

This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20)

**For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world**

# **13) CHRISTIAN BLESSINGS (part 1)**

**When a Man, woman, boy, or girl, believes on the Lord Jesus Christ as their personal Savior the following 53 blessings are theirs instantly, regardless of their knowledge about them. The new Believer will not be aware of many of these things until gaining some spiritual maturity and growth in the word of God. But as they grow they will “enter in” experientially (through their life experiences).**

## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 1-6)**

### **1. Access to God's Grace**

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: .....(Ephesians 2:8)  
For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. (Eph. 2:18)

### **2. We are adopted by God....**

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, (Ephesians 1:5)  
To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Galatians 4:5)

### **3. We get an Inheritance....**

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: (Ephesians 1:11)

### **4. We are elected (saved)...**

Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ:  
Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. (1 Peter 1:2)

### **5. We become a child of God...**

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: (John 1:12)

### **6. We get a heavenly citizenship...**

And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. (2 Timothy 4:18)

## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 7-12)**

### **7. We become a servant....**

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. (Romans 6:22)

### **8. We are heirs of God, joint heirs with Jesus...**

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Romans 8:17)

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Galatians 3:29)

### **9. We become a new creature...**

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature:

old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Corinthians 5:17)

For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. (Galatians 6:15)

### **10. We become priests....**

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: (1 Peter 2:9)

And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father;

to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (Revelation 1:6)

### **11. We are reconciled to God....**

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. (Romans 5:10)

### **12. We are Sanctified.....**

And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified,

but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (1 Corinthians 6:11)

## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 13-18)**

### **13. We are accepted in the Beloved...**

To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. (Ephesians 1:6)

### **14. We are Baptized into the body of Christ.....**

For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. (1 Corinthians 12:13)

### **15. We are buried with him.....**

Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (Romans 6:4)

### **16. We have put on Christ....**

For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. (Galatians 3:27)

### **17. We have eternal life...**

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. (John 10:28)

### **18. We have peace with God...**

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world

## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 19-25)**

### **19. We became a friend of God....**

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. (John 15:15)

### **20. We get in the Lamb's book of life...**

And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. (Revelation 21:27)

### **21. We receive imputed righteousness....**

Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, (Romans 4:6)

### **22. Our names are written in heaven.....**

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:20)

### **23. We are given a blessed hope of Christ's returning....**

Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; (Titus 2:13)

### **24. We are seated in heavenly places.....**

And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: (Ephesians 2:6)

### **25. We have fellowship with the trinity.....**

That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. (1 John 1:3)

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, (Philippians 2:1)

## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 26-31)**

### **26. We have a mansion in heaven...**

In my Father's house are many mansions:

if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (John 14:2)

### **27. We are born again with a spiritual re-birth.....**

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. (John 3:3-6)

### **28. We have received an anointing....**

But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. (1 John 2:27)

### **29. The Holy Spirit will live with us now and forever....**

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. (John 14:16)

### **30. We've been sealed by the Holy spirit unto the day of redemption.**

And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. (Ephesians 4:30)

### **31. Our bodies become the temple of the Holy Ghost.....**

What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? (1 Corinthians 6:19)

# **14) CHRISTIAN BLESSINGS (part 2)**

**When a Man, woman, boy, or girl, believes on the Lord Jesus Christ as their personal Savior the following [53] blessings are theirs instantly, regardless of their knowledge about them. The new Believer will not be aware of many of these things until gaining some spiritual maturity and growth in the word of God. But as they grow they will “enter in” experientially.**



## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 1-6)**

### **32. We are forever forgiven.....**

And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. (Luke 7:48)

I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. (1 John 2:12)

### **33. We are justified in God's sight.....**

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: (Romans 5:1)

### **34. We are redeemed...**

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; (Revelation 5:9)

### **35. Indwelt by the Holy Spirit.....**

But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you.

Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. (Rom. 8:9)

### **36. We have an advocate with Christ...**

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not.

And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: (1 John 2:1)

### **37. We now have the possibility to have victory over sin....**

For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. (Romans 6:14)

## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 7-12)**

### **38. We become Christ's ambassadors.....**

Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. (2 Cor. 5:20)

### **39. We are blessed with spiritual blessings.....**

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessing in heavenly places in Christ: (Ephesians 1:3)

### **40. Our every need will be supplied by God....**

But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. (Philippians 4:19)

### **41. Given an inner strength to accomplish necessary things.....**

I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. (Philippians 4:13)

### **42. A good work has been done in us....**

Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: (Philippians 1:6)

### **43. The Lord becomes our helper instead of our judge..**

So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. (Heb 13:6)

## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 13-18)**

### **44. We get abounding grace...**

And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work: (2 Corinthians 9:8)

### **45. We get eternal love....**

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 8:38-39)

### **46. Everything that happens to us will be for our own good....**

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. (Rom.8:28)

### **47. A promised faithfulness regardless of our faithlessness....**

If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself(2 Timothy 2:13)

### **48. A promise given to be able to resist temptation....**

There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. (1 Cor. 10:13)

### **49. We are made kings...**

And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (Revelation 1:6)

## **53 BLESSINGS GIVEN TO A CHRISTIAN UPON BELIEVING: (Days 19-22)**

### **50. We became saints....**

Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: (1 Cor. 1:2)

### **51. We have been delivered from the power of darkness....**

Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: (Col. 1:12-13)

### **52. Our hearts are unblamable....**

To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints. (1 Thess 3:13)

### **53. We get the power of a sound mind....**

For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. (2 Tim. 1:7)

## **QUOTES: (Days 23-26)**

**54.** An infinite God can give all of Himself to each of His children. He does not distribute Himself that each may have a part, but to each one He gives all of Himself as fully as if there were no others. (A. W. Tozer)  
We begin life with the natural, next we come into the spiritual; but then, when we have truly received the kingdom of God and His righteousness, the natural is added to the spiritual, and we are able to receive the gifts of His providence and the blessings of life without becoming centered in them or allowing them to separate us from Him. (A.B. Simpson)

**55.** A man may lose the good things of this life against his will; but if he loses the eternal blessings, he does so with his own consent. (Augustine)

When we lose one blessing, another is often most unexpectedly given in its place. (C.S. Lewis)

**56.** A blessed spirit is a mould ever more and more patient of the bright metal poured into it, a body ever more completely uncovered to the meridian blaze of the spiritual sun. (C.S. Lewis)

Anything is a blessing which makes us pray. (Charles Spurgeon)

**57.** In spiritual things, when God has raised a desire, He always gratifies it; hence the longing is prophetic of the blessing. In no case is the desire of the living thing excited to produce distress, but in order that it may seek and find satisfaction. (Charles Spurgeon)

When we ask of the Lord coolly, and not fervently, we do as it were, stop His hand, and restrain Him from giving us the very blessing we "pretend" that we are seeking. (Charles Spurgeon)

## **QUOTES: (Days 27-29)**

**58.** When we get full of this grace we want to see every one blessed--we want to see all the churches blessed, not only all the churches here, but in the whole country. That was the trouble with Christ's disciples. He had hard work to make them understand that His gospel was for every one, that it was a stream to flow out to all nations of the earth. They wanted to confine it to the Jews, and He had to convince them that it was for every living being. (D.L. Moody)

**59.** "Amplius" means broader, fuller, wider. That is God's perpetual word to us in relation to filling of the Holy Spirit. We can never have enough to satisfy His yearning desire. When we have apprehended most, there are always unexpected supplies in store ready to be drawn upon. (F.B. Meyer)

God bestows His blessings without discrimination. The followers of Jesus are children of God, and they should manifest the family likeness by doing good to all, even to those who deserve the opposite.

(F.F. Bruce)

**60.** Of all the senses, sight must be the most delightful. (Helen Keller)

Christian, let God's distinguishing love to you be a motive to you to fear Him greatly. He has put His fear in your heart, and may not have given that blessing to your neighbor, perhaps not to your husband, your wife, your child, or your parent. Oh, what an obligation should this thought lay upon your heart to greatly fear the Lord! Remember also that this fear of the Lord is His treasure, a choice jewel, given only to favorites, and to those who are greatly beloved. (John Bunyan)

## **QUOTES: (Days 30-31)**

**61.** God gives us gifts, graces, and natural talents, not for our own use, but that we may render them to Him. He takes pleasure in giving and in taking them away, or in so disposing of us, that we cannot enjoy them; but their grand use is to be offered in a continual sacrifice to Him; and by this He is most glorified.

(Madame Guyon)

No one will gain all without having lost all. (Madame Guyon)

What we count the ills of life are often blessings in disguise, resulting in good to us in the end. Though for the present not joyous but grievous, yet, if received in a right spirit, they work out fruits of righteousness for us at last. (Matthew Henry)

**62.** Worship is giving God the best that He has given you. Be careful what you do with the best you have. Whenever you get a blessing from God, give it back to Him as a love gift. Take time to meditate before God and offer the blessing back to Him in a deliberate act of worship. If you hoard a thing for yourself, it will turn into spiritual dry rot, as the manna did when it was hoarded. God will never let you hold a spiritual thing for yourself; it has to be given back to Him that He may make it a blessing to others.

(Oswald Chambers)

Should pain and suffering, sorrow, and grief, rise up like clouds and overshadow for a time the Sun of Righteousness and hide Him from your view, do not be dismayed, for in the end this cloud of woe will descend in showers of blessing on your head, and the Sun of Righteousness rise upon you to set no more for ever. (Sadhu Sundar Singh)

God has supplied all my needs and has not failed me once. (Watchman Nee)

When the fruit of your service is out of all proportion to the gifts you possess, THAT is Blessing!

(Watchman Nee)

Love flows from the denial of the self life. Blood shedding is the source of blessing. (Watchman Nee)

# **15) THE EXCELLENCY & GLORY OF THE CHURCH**

**In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory,  
and for a diadem of beauty,  
unto the residue of his people,  
(Isaiah 28:5)**



## **The Excellency & Glory of the Church: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Derived from God**

In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory,  
and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people, (Isa. 28:5)

### **2. Derived from Christ**

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. (Isa. 60:1)  
And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother,  
Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel;  
and for a sign which shall be spoken against; (Luke 2:34)

### **3. Result from the favour of God**

Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee:  
therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life. (Isa. 43:4)

### **4. God delights in**

So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him. (Psa. 45:11)  
Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.  
Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou  
shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be  
married. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom  
rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee. (Isa. 62:3-5)

### **5. Saints delight in**

That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations;  
that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. (Isa. 66:11)

## **The Excellency & Glory of the Church: (Days 6-9)**

### **Excellency and Glory of the Church: Consist in its:**

#### **6. Being the seat of God's worship**

Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary. (Psa. 96:6)

#### **7. Being the temple of God**

Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy;

for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. (1 Cor. 3:16-17)

In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit. (Eph. 2:21-22)

#### **8. Being the body of Christ**

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. (Eph. 1:22-23)

#### **9. Being the bride of Christ**

The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework:

the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee. (Psa. 45:13-14)

Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come,

and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. (Rev. 19:7-8)

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. (Rev. 21:2)

## **The Excellency & Glory of the Church: (Days 10-15)**

### **Excellency and Glory of the Church: Consist in its:**

#### **10. established**

As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah. (Psa. 48:8)

Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. (Isa. 33:20)

#### **11. Eminent position**

Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King. (Psa. 48:2)

And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. (Isa. 2:2)

#### **12. Graces of character**

O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely. (Songs 2:14)

#### **13. Perfection of beauty**

Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. (Psa. 50:2)

#### **14. Members being righteous**

Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. (Isa. 60:21)

And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. (Rev. 19:8)

#### **15. Strength and defence**

Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following. (Psa. 48:12-13)

## **The Excellency & Glory of the Church: (Days 16-19)**

### **Excellency and Glory of the Church: Consist in its:**

#### **16. Sanctification**

That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,  
That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle,  
or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. (Eph. 5:26-27)

#### **17. Augmented by increase of its members**

Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee.  
As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament,  
and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth. (Isa. 49:18)

The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together,  
to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee  
shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee;

The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. (Isa. 60:13-14) (see: Isa. 60:4-14)

#### **18. Are abundant**

That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations;  
that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. (Isa. 66:11)

#### **19. Sin obscures**

Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to  
turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment. All that pass by  
clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city  
that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth? (Lam 2:14-15)

## The Excellency & Glory of the Church: (Days 20-22)

### 20. QUOTES:

We have accounts of the deification of men in pagan mythology. But I do not remember any account of a god becoming a man, to help man. Whoever heard of Jupiter or Mars or Minerva coming down and attempting to bear the burdens of men? The gods were willing enough to receive the gifts of men, but Christianity is unique in the fact that our God became a man with human infirmity and emptied Himself of the **glory** of heaven, in order that He might take upon Himself the sins, diseases and weakness of our humanity. (A.C. Dixon)

Afflictions are light when compared with what we really deserve. They are light when compared with the sufferings of the Lord Jesus. But perhaps their real lightness is best seen by comparing them with the weight of **glory** which is awaiting us. (A.W. Pink)

### 21. QUOTES:

If any occupation or association is found to hinder our communion with God or our enjoyment of spiritual things, then it must be abandoned. Anything in my habits or ways which mars happy fellowship with the brethren or robs me of power in service, is to be unsparingly judged and made an end of-- 'burned.'

Whatever I cannot do for God's **glory** must be avoided. (A.W. Pink)

Just as water ever seeks and fills the lowest place, so the moment God finds you abased and empty, His **glory** and power flow in. (Andrew Murray)

### 22. QUOTES:

Know your HOLY GOD intimately. (When you have seen His **glory**, His holiness and His love - by drawing close to Him in prayer - then you can usually see through any counterfeits because you know the "real thing" so well). (Andrew Strom)

The Jews were slow of heart to believe all that the prophets had spoken concerning the sufferings of their Messiah; we are slow of heart to believe all that they have spoken concerning His **glory**. (C.I. Scofield)

## The Excellency & Glory of the Church: (Days 23-25)

### 23. QUOTES:

When humans should have become as perfect in voluntary obedience as the inanimate creation is in its lifeless obedience, then they will put on its **glory**, or rather that greater **glory** of which Nature is only the first sketch. (C.S. Lewis)

A man can no more diminish God's **glory** by refusing to worship Him than a lunatic can put out the sun by scribbling the word 'darkness' on the walls of his cell. (C.S. Lewis)

### 24. QUOTES:

A Christian is one who recognizes Jesus as the Christ, the Son of the living God, as God manifested in the flesh, loving us and dying for our redemption; and who is so affected by a sense of the love of this incarnate God as to be constrained to make the will of Christ the rule of his obedience, and the **glory** of Christ the great end for which He lives. (Charles Hodge)

I always give all the **glory** to God, but I do not forget that He gave me the privilege of ministering from the first to a praying people. We had prayer meetings that moved our very souls, each one appeared determined to storm the Celestial City by the might of intercession. (Charles Spurgeon)

### 25. QUOTES:

It is, perhaps, one of the hardest struggles of the Christian life to learn this sentence - "Not unto us, not unto us, but unto Thy name be **glory**." (Charles Spurgeon)

Love to Jesus is the basis of all true piety, and the intensity of this love will ever be the measure of our zeal for His **glory**. Let us love Him with all our hearts, and then diligent labor, and consistent living will be sure to follow. (Charles Spurgeon)

## The Excellency & Glory of the Church: (Days 26-28)

### 26. QUOTES:

Praise is the rehearsal of our eternal song. By grace we learn to sing, and in **glory** we continue to sing. What will some of you do when you get to heaven, if you go on grumbling all the way? Do not hope to get to heaven in that style. But now begin to bless the name of the Lord. (Charles Spurgeon)

Heroism is an extraordinary feat of the flesh; holiness is an ordinary act of the spirit. One may bring personal **glory**; the other always gives God **glory**. (Chuck Colson)

### 27. QUOTES:

The **church's** job is to equip the saints for works of service in the world. (Chuck Colson)

If God did not forgive the Christian who confesses and turns away from sin, God would become unrighteous by holding in contempt Christ's atoning work, whose purpose was to uphold God's **glory**. (Daniel Fuller)

### 28. QUOTES:

I place no value on anything I have or may possess, except in relation to the kingdom of God. If anything will advance the interests of the kingdom, it shall be given away or kept, only as by giving or keeping it I shall most promote the **glory** of Him to whom I owe all my hopes in time or eternity. (David Livingstone)

Natural ability and educational advantages do not figure as factors in this matter of prayer; but a capacity for faith, the power of a thorough consecration, the ability of self-littleness, an absolute losing of one's self in God's **glory** and an ever present and insatiable yearning and seeking after all the fullness of God.

(E.M. Bounds)

## The Excellency & Glory of the Church: (Days 29-31)

### 29. QUOTES:

To turn water into wine, and what is common into what is holy, is indeed the **glory** of Christianity.

(Frederick W. Robertson)

I live in the spirit of prayer. I pray as I walk about, when I lie down and when I rise up. And the answers are always coming. Thousands and tens of thousands of times have my prayers been answered. When once I am persuaded that a thing is right and for the **glory** of God, I go on praying for it until the answer comes.

George Mueller never gives up! (George Mueller)

### 30. QUOTES:

Christians do not practically remember that while we are saved by grace, altogether by grace, so that in the matter of salvation works are altogether excluded; yet that so far as the rewards of grace are concerned, in the world to come, there is an intimate connection between the life of the Christian here and the enjoyment and the **glory** in the day of Christ's appearing. (George Mueller)

Faith does not operate in the realm of the possible. There is no **glory** for God in that which is humanly possible. Faith begins where man's power ends. (George Mueller)

### 31. QUOTES:

The unceasing activity of the Creator, whereby in overflowing bounty and goodwill, He upholds His creatures in ordered existence, guides and governs all events, circumstances, and free acts of angels and men, and directs everything to its appointed goal, for His own **glory**. (J.I. Packer)

Faith receiveth the promise, embraceth it, and comforteth the soul unspeakably with it. Faith is so great an artist in arguing and reasoning with the soul, that it will bring over the hardest heart that it hath to deal with. It will bring to my remembrance at once, both my vileness against God, and his goodness towards me; it will show me, that though I deserve not to breathe in the air, yet that God will have me an heir of **glory**. (John Bunyan)



# 16) THE CHURCH

Here are 26 different names for the Church and some quotes.

Again, we, His children,  
are the church. We are a living organism. We are the Body of Christ, etc.  
As you reflect on these different verses regarding the church,  
ask God to give you revelation  
that YOU are a part of His Church.

## **THE CHURCH: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Belongs to God**

But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. (1 Tim. 3:15)

### **2. The body of Christ**

Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. (Eph 1:23)

Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: (Col 1:24)

### **3. Christ, the foundation-stone of**

For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. (1 Cor. 3:11)

And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; (Eph 2:20)

To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (1 Pet. 2:4-5)

### **4. Christ, the head of**

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, (Eph 1:22)

For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church:

and he is the saviour of the body. (Eph. 5:23)

### **5. Loved by Christ**

I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me. (Song 7:10)

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; (Eph 5:25)

## **THE CHURCH: (Days 6-10)**

### **6. Purchased by the blood of Christ**

Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. (Acts 20:28)

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; (Eph 5:25)

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. (Heb 9:12)

### **7. Sanctified and cleansed by Christ**

And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified,

but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (1 Cor 6:11)

That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle,

or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. (Eph 5:26-27)

### **8. Subject to Christ**

Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ;

that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead,

that we should bring forth fruit unto God. (Rom. 7:4)

Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ,

so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. (Eph 5:24)

### **9. The object of the grace of God**

I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. (Isa 27:3)

Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God

bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; (2 Cor 8:1)

### **10. Displays the wisdom of God**

To the intent that now unto the principalities

and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, (Eph 3:10)

## **THE CHURCH: (Days 11-15)**

### **11. Shows forth the praises of God**

The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD. (Isa 60:6)

### **12. God defends**

For the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king. (Ps 89:18)

And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence. (Isa 4:5)

But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. (Isa. 49:25)

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (Matt 16:18)

### **13. God provides ministers for**

And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. (Jer 3:15)

And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: (Eph 4:11-12)

### **14. Glory to be ascribed to God by**

Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen. (Eph 3:21)

### **15. Elect**

The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son. (1 Pet 5:13)

## **THE CHURCH: (Days 16-20)**

### **16. Glorious**

The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold. (Ps 45:13)

That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. (Eph 5:27)

### **17. Clothed in righteousness**

And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. (Rev 19:8)

### **18. Believers continually added to, by the Lord**

Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell,

neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (Acts 2:27)

And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) (Acts 5:14)

For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith:

and much people was added unto the Lord. (Acts 11:24)

### **19. Unity of**

So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. (Rom. 12:5)

For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. (1 Cor 10:17)

For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. (1 Cor. 12:12)

There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. (Gal. 3:28)

### **20. Saints baptised into, by one Spirit**

For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles,

whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. (1 Cor 12:13)

## **THE CHURCH: (Days 21-23)**

### **21. Ministers commanded to feed**

Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. (Acts 20:28)

### **22. Is edified by the word**

He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. (1 Cor. 14:4)

Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. (1 Cor.14:13)

But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. (Eph. 4:15-16)

### **23. The wicked persecute**

And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison. (Acts 8:1-3)

For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: (1 Thess. 2:14-15)

## **THE CHURCH: (Days 24-26)**

### **24. Not to be despised**

What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. (1 Cor. 11:22)

### **25. Defiling of, will be punished**

If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. (1 Cor. 3:17)

### **26. Extent of, predicted**

And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. (Isa 2:2)

Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it. (Ezek. 17:22-24)

Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. (Dan. 2:34-35)

For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. (Hab. 2:14)

## **THE CHURCH: (Days 27-29)**

### **27. Famous Quotes**

Churchgoers are like coals in a fire. When they cling together, they keep the flame aglow; when they separate, they die out. (Billy Graham)

One hundred religious persons knit into a unity by careful organizations do not constitute a church any more than eleven dead men make a football team. The first requisite is life, always. (A. W. Tozer)

### **28. Famous Quotes**

The root of almost every schism and heresy from which the Christian Church has suffered, has been because of the effort of men to earn, rather than receive their salvation; and the reason preaching is so commonly ineffective is, that it often calls on people to work for God rather than letting God work through them. (John Ruskin)

Church attendance is as vital to a disciple as a transfusion of rich, healthy blood to a sick man. (Dwight L. Moody)

### **29. Famous Quotes**

Hypocrites in the Church? Yes, and in the lodge and at home. Don't hunt through the Church for a hypocrite. God home and look in the mirror. Hypocrites? Yes. See that you make the number one less. (Billy Sunday)

One of the special marks of the Holy Ghost in the Apostolic Church was the spirit of boldness. (A.B. Simpson)

"An infinite God can give all of Himself to each of His children. He does not distribute Himself that each may have a part, but to each one He gives all of Himself as fully as if there were no others."

(A.W. Tozer)



## **THE CHURCH: (Days 30-31)**

### **30. Famous Quotes**

“I can safely say, on the authority of all that is revealed in the Word of God, that any man or woman on this earth who is bored and turned off by worship is not ready for heaven.” (A.W. Tozer)

“I want the presence of God Himself, or I don't want anything at all to do with religion  
... I want all that God has or I don't want any.” (A.W. Tozer)

“The man who would truly know God must give time to Him.” (A.W. Tozer)

### **31. Famous Quotes**

“Sometimes I go to God and say, "God, if Thou dost never answer another prayer while I live on this earth, I will still worship Thee as long as I live and in the ages to come for what Thou hast done already. God's already put me so far in debt that if I were to live one million millenniums I couldn't pay Him for what He's done for me.” (A.W. Tozer)

“We need never shout across the spaces to an absent God. He is nearer than our own soul, closer than our most secret thoughts” (A.W. Tozer)

**The king's daughter is all glorious within:  
her clothing is of wrought gold.**

# 17) CHURCH TITLES

**And to her was granted that she should be  
arrayed in fine linen, clean and white:  
for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.  
(Revelation 19:8)**

## **DAYS 1-4: CHURCH TITLES**

### **1. Assembly of the saints**

God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints,  
and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him. (Ps 89:7)

#### **Assembly of the upright**

Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart,  
in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation. (Ps 111:1)

### **2. Body of Christ**

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,  
Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. (Eph 1:22-23)

Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ  
in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: (Col 1:24)

### **3. Branch of God's planting**

Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever,  
the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. (Isa 60:21)

#### **Bride of Christ**

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues,  
and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. (Rev 21:9)

### **4. Church of God**

Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you  
overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. (Acts 20:28)

## **DAYS 5-8: CHURCH TITLES**

### **5. Church of the Living God**

But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. (1 Tim 3:15)

### **Church of the first-born**

To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (Heb 12:23)

### **6. City of the Living God**

But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, (Heb 12:22)

### **7. Congregation of saints**

Praise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints. (Ps 149:1)

### **Congregation of the Lord's poor**

O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the multitude of the wicked:  
forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever. (Ps 74:19)

### **8. Dove**

O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely. (Songs 2:14)

I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying,

Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled:

for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night. (Songs 5:2)

## **DAYS 9-12: CHURCH TITLES**

### **9. Family in heaven and earth**

Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, (Eph 3:15)

#### **Flock of God**

I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD. (Eze 34:15)

Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; (1 Pet 5:2)

### **10. Fold of Christ**

And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. (John 10:16)

### **11. General assembly of the first-born**

To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (Heb. 12:23)

### **12. Golden candlestick**

The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches. (Rev 1:20)

## **DAYS 13-15: CHURCH TITLES**

### **13. God's building**

For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. (1 Cor 3:9)

### **God's husbandry**

For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. (1 Cor 3:9)

### **14. God's heritage**

I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. (Joel 3:2)

Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. (1 Pet 5:3)

### **15. Habitation of God**

In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit. (Eph 2:22)

### **Heavenly of Jerusalem**

But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. (Gal. 4:26)

But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, (Heb 12:22)

## **DAYS 16-18: CHURCH TITLES**

### **16. Holy city**

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. (Rev. 21:2)

### **Holy mountain**

Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain. (Zech. 8:3)

### **17. Holy hill**

Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? (Psa. 15:1)

### **18. House of God**

But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. (1 Tim 3:15)

And having an high priest over the house of God; (Heb. 10:21)

### **House of the God of Jacob**

And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. (Isa. 2:3)

## **DAYS 19-21: CHURCH TITLES**

### **19. House of Christ**

But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. (Heb. 3:6)

### **Household of God**

Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; (Eph. 2:19)

### **20. Inheritance**

Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever. (Ps 28:9)  
Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance. (Isa. 19:25)

### **21, Israel of God**

And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. (Gal. 6:16)



## **DAYS 22-24: CHURCH TITLES**

### **22. King's daughter**

The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold. (Psa. 45:13)

### **Lamb's wife**

Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. (Rev. 19:7)

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. (Rev. 21:9)

### **23. Lot of God's inheritance**

For the LORD's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. (Deut. 32:9)

### **24. Mount Zion**

Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. (Psa. 2:6)

But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, (Heb. 12:22)

### **Mountain of the Lord's house**

And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. (Isa 2:2)

## **DAYS 25-28: CHURCH TITLES**

### **25. New Jerusalem**

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. (Rev. 21:2)

### **26. Pillar and ground of the truth**

But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. (1 Tim. 3:15)

### **27. Sanctuary of God**

Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion. (Ps 114:2)

#### **Spiritual house**

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (1 Pet. 2:5)

### **28. Spouse of Christ**

A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed. (Song 4:12)

I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved. (Song 5:1)

## **DAYS 29-31: CHURCH TITLES**

### **29. Sought out, a city not forsaken**

And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD:  
and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken. (Isa. 62:12)

### **30. Temple of God**

Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?  
If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy;  
for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. (1 Cor. 3:16-17)

### **Temple of the Living God**

And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God;  
as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God,  
and they shall be my people. (2 Cor. 6:16)

### **31. Vineyard**

Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot,  
they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. (Jer. 12:10)  
They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other  
husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. (Matt. 21:41)

**And they shall call them,  
The holy people,  
The redeemed of the LORD**

# **18) GLORIFYING GOD**

**Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering,  
and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.  
(1 Chronicles 16:29)**

## **Glorifying God: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Commanded**

Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength. (1 Chr. 16:28)

Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;

and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. (Psa. 22:23)

Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands. (Isa. 42:12)

### **2. Due to Him**

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him:

worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. (1 Chr. 16:29)

## **Glorifying God: For His:**

### **3. Holiness**

Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy. (Psa. 99:9)

Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy:

for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. (Rev. 15:4)

### **4. Mercy and truth**

Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory,

for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake. (Psa. 115:1)

And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. (Rom. 15:9)

### **5. Faithfulness and truth**

O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name;

for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth. (Isa. 25:1)

## **Glorifying God: (Days 6-10)**

### **Glorifying God: For His:**

#### **6. Wondrous works**

Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. (Matt. 15:31)

So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. (Acts 4:21)

#### **7. Judgments**

Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee. (Isa. 25:3)

And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon;

and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD,

when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her. (Ezek. 28:22)

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come:

and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. (Rev. 14:7)

#### **8. Deliverance**

And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. (Psa. 50:15)

#### **9. Grace to others**

When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying,

Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. (Acts 11:18)

Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men; (2 Cor. 9:13)

And they glorified God in me. (Gal. 1:24)

#### **10. Obligation of saints to**

For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Cor. 6:20)

## **Glorifying God: (Days 11-17)**

### **Glorifying God: For His:**

#### **11. Is acceptable through Christ**

Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. (Phil. 1:11)

If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Pet. 4:11)

#### **12. Christ, an example of**

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. (John 17:4)

### **Glorifying God: Accomplished by:**

#### **13. Relying on His promises**

He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; (Rom. 4:20)

#### **14. Praising Him**

Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me:

and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God. (Psa. 50:23)

#### **15. Doing all to Him**

Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. (1 Cor. 10:31)

#### **16. Dying for Him**

This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. (John 21:19)

#### **17. Confessing Christ**

And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Phil. 2:11)

## **Glorifying God: (Days 18-19)**

### **Glorifying God: Accomplished by:**

#### **18. Suffering for Christ**

If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. (1 Pet. 4:14)

Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. (1 Pet. 4:16)

#### **19. Glorifying Christ**

And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. (Acts 19:17)

That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ. (2 Thess. 1:12)

#### **20. Bringing forth fruits of righteousness**

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. (John 15:8)

Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. (Phil 1:11)

#### **21. Patience in affliction**

Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea. (Isa. 24:15)

#### **22. Faithfulness**

If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Pet. 4:11)

#### **23. Required in body and spirit**

For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Cor. 6:20)



## **Glorifying God: (Days 20-22)**

### **Glorifying God: Accomplished by:**

#### **24. Shall be universal**

All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name. (Psa. 86:9)

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. (Rev. 5:13)

### **Glorifying God: Saints should:**

#### **25. Resolve on**

I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving. (Psa. 69:30)

Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee. (Psa. 118:28)

#### **26. Unite in**

O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together. (Psa. 34:3)

That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. (Rom. 15:6)

#### **27. Persevere in**

I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore. (Psa. 86:12)

#### **28. All the blessings of God are designed to lead to**

Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. (Isa. 60:21)

To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified. (Isa. 61:3)

## **Glorifying God: (Day 23)**

### **Glorifying God: Saints should:**

#### **29. The holy example of saints may lead others to**

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matt. 5:16)

Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation. (1 Pet. 2:12)

#### **30. All, by nature, fail in**

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; (Rom. 3:23)

#### **31. The wicked averse to**

But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (Dan. 5:23)

Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. (Rom. 1:21)

## **Glorifying God: (Days 24-25)**

### **32. Punishment for not**

But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (Dan. 5:23)  
In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. (Dan. 5:30)

If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. (Mal. 2:2)

And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. (Acts 12:23)

Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. (Rom. 1:21)

### **33. Heavenly host engaged in**

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power:

for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. (Rev. 4:11)

## **Glorifying God: Exemplified:**

### **34. David**

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth. (Psa. 57:5)

### **35. The Multitude**

But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men. (Matt. 9:8)

Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. (Matt. 15:31)

## **Glorifying God: (Days 26-28)**

### **Glorifying God: Exemplified:**

#### **36. The Virgin Mary**

And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, (Luke 1:46)

#### **37. Angels**

Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. (Luke 2:14)

#### **38. Shepherds**

And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them. (Luke 2:20)

#### **39. Man sick of the palsy**

And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. (Luke 5:25)

#### **40. Woman with infirmity**

And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. (Luke 13:13)

#### **41. Leper**

And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, (Luke 17:15)

## **Glorifying God: (Days 29-31)**

### **Glorifying God: Exemplified:**

#### **42. Blind man**

And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God. (Luke 18:43)

#### **43. Centurion**

Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. (Luke 23:47)

#### **44. The Church at Jerusalem**

When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. (Acts 11:18)

#### **45. Gentiles at Antioch**

And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. (Acts 13:48)

#### **46. Abraham**

He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; (Rom. 4:20)

#### **47. Paul**

For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen. (Rom. 11:36)

# 19) GLORY

But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me;  
my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

(Psalms 3:3)

# HOLY OF HOLIES

And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain  
from the top to the bottom;  
and the earth did quake,  
and the rocks rent;  
(Matthew 27:51)

## **Glory: (Days 1-2)**

### **1. God is, to His people**

But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. (Psa. 3:3)  
For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about,  
and will be the glory in the midst of her. (Zech. 2:5)

### **2. Christ is, to His people**

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. (Isa. 60:1)  
A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. (Luke 2:32)

### **3. The gospel ordained to be, to saints**

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom,  
which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (1 Cor. 2:7)

### **4. Of the gospel, exceeds that of the law**

For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness  
exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect,  
by reason of the glory that excelleth. (2 Cor. 3:9-10)

### **5. The joy of saints is full of**

Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not,  
yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory: (1 Pet. 1:8)

## **Glory: (Days 3-5)**

### **Glory: Spiritual:**

#### **6. Is given by God**

For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (Psa. 84:11)

#### **7. Is given by Christ**

And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: (John 17:22)

#### **8. Christ**

And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: (John 17:22)

#### **9. Is the work of the Holy Spirit**

But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. (2 Cor. 3:18)

### **Glory: Eternal:**

#### **10. Procured by the death of Christ**

For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. (Heb. 2:10)

#### **11. Accompanies salvation by Christ**

Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. (2 Tim. 2:10)



## **Glory: (Days 6-8)**

### **Glory: Eternal:**

#### **12. Inherited by saints**

He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory:

for the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them. (1 Sam. 2:8)

Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. (Psa. 73:24)

The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools. (Prov. 3:35)

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (Col. 3:4)

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus,

after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. (1 Pet. 5:10)

#### **13. Saints called to**

Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(2 Thess. 2:14)

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus,

after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. (1 Pet. 5:10)

#### **14. Saints afore prepared to**

And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy,

which he had afore prepared unto glory, (Rom. 9:23)

#### **15. Enhanced by present afflictions**

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment,

worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; (2 Cor. 4:17)

## **Glory: (Days 9-10)**

### **Glory: Eternal:**

#### **16. Present afflictions not worthy to be compared with**

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. (Rom. 8:18)

#### **17. Of the Church shall be rich and abundant**

Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought. For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious. (Isa. 60:11-13)

#### **18. The bodies of saints shall be raised in**

It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: (1 Cor. 15:43)  
Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (Phil 3:21)

#### **19. Saints shall be, of their ministers**

For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? For ye are our glory and joy. (1 Thess. 2:19-20)

## **Glory: (Days 11-12)**

### **Glory: Temporal:**

#### **20. Is given by God**

Thou, O king, art a king of kings:

for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. (Dan. 2:37)

#### **21. Passes away**

For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: (1 Pet. 1:24)

#### **22. The devil tries to seduce by**

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain,

and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; (Matt. 4:8)

#### **23. Of hypocrites turned to shame**

As they were increased, so they sinned against me:

therefore will I change their glory into shame. (Hosea 4:7)

#### **24. Seek not, from man**

Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee,

as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men.

Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. (Matt. 6:2)

Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others,

when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. (1 Thess. 2:6)

## **Glory: (Day 13)**

### **Glory: Of the wicked:**

#### **25. Is in their shame**

Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly,  
and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) (Phil 3:19).

#### **26. Ends in destruction**

Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure:  
and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it. (Isa. 5:14)

## **Holy of Holies: (Days 14-15)**

### **1. Divided from the outward tabernacle by a veil**

And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made: And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy. (Ex. 26:31-33)

## **Holy of Holies: Was called the:**

### **2. Sanctuary**

And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary. (Lev. 4:6)  
Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion; (Psa. 20:2)

### **3. Holy sanctuary**

And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation. (Lev. 16:33)

## **Holy of Holies: (Days 16-17)**

### **Holy of Holies: Was called the:**

#### **4. Holy place**

And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually. (Ex. 28:29)

And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering. (Lev. 16:2-3)

#### **5. Most holy place**

And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made: And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy. (Ex. 26:31-33)

#### **6. Holiest of all**

And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; (Heb. 9:3)

#### **7. Oracle**

And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about: (1 Kings 6:5)

And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place. (1 Kings 6:16)

And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar. (1 Kings 6:20)

## **Holy of Holies: (Day 18)**

### **Holy of Holies: Contained:**

#### **8. Ark of testimony**

And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy. (Ex. 26:33)

And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail. (Ex. 40:3)

And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses. (Ex. 40:21)

#### **9. Mercy-seat**

And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. (Ex. 26:34)

## **Holy of Holies: (Day 19)**

### **Holy of Holies: Contained:**

#### **10. Cherubim**

And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof. And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be. And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel. (Ex. 25:18-22)

And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive tree, each ten cubits high. And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub. And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. And he overlaid the cherubims with gold. (1 Kings 6:23-28)



## **Holy of Holies: (Days 20-21)**

### **Holy of Holies: Contained:**

#### **11. Golden censer**

Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; (Heb. 9:4)

#### **12. Pot of manna**

And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. (Ex. 16:33)

Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; (Heb. 9:4)

#### **13. Aaron's rod**

And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. (Num. 17:10)

Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; (Heb. 9:4)

#### **14. A written copy of the divine law**

Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. (Deut. 31:26)

And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it. (2 Kings 22:8)

## **Holy of Holies: (Days 22-25)**

### **Holy of Holies: Contained:**

#### **15. God appeared in**

And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel. (Ex. 25:22)

He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on. (Lev. 16:4)

And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. (Lev. 16:2)

### **Holy of Holies: The high priest:**

#### **16. Not to enter, at all times**

And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. (Lev. 16:2)

#### **17. Alone to enter, once a year**

But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: (Heb. 9:7)

#### **18. Entered, in ordinary priest's dress**

He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on. (Lev. 16:4)

## **Holy of Holies: (Days 26-29)**

### **Holy of Holies: The high priest:**

#### **19. Entered, not without blood of atonement**

And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat: (Lev. 16:14-15)

But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: (Heb. 9:7)

#### **20. Offered incense in**

And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail: (Lev. 16:12)

#### **21. Made atonement for**

Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat: And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness. (Lev. 16:15-16)

And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat: (Lev. 16:20)

And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation. (Lev. 16:33)

## **Holy of Holies: (Days 30-31)**

### **22. The priests allowed to enter, and prepare the holy things for removal**

And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it: (Num. 4:5)

### **23. Laid open to view at Christ's death**

And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; (Matt. 27:51)

### **24. A type of heaven**

For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth; (Psa. 102:19)

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: (Heb. 9:12-13)

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: (Heb. 9:24)

### **25. Saints have boldness to enter the true**

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, (Heb. 10:19)

# **20) LIGHT**

**Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment:  
who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:  
(Psalms 104:2)**

## **Light: (Days 1-4)**

### **1. God the only source of**

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. (James 1:17)

### **2. Created by God**

And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. (Gen. 1:3)

I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things. (Isa. 45:7)

### **3. Separated from darkness**

And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. (Gen. 1:4)

### **4. Sun, moon, and stars appointed to communicate to the earth**

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, (Gen. 1:14-17)

Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: (Jer. 31:35)

## **Light: (Days 5-8)**

### **Light: Divided into:**

#### **5. Natural**

The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief. (Job 24:14)  
And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof. (Isa. 5:30)

#### **6. Extraordinary or miraculous**

And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night. (Ex. 14:20)  
In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire. (Psa. 78:14)

And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus:

and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: (Acts 9:3)

And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. (Acts 12:7)

#### **7. Artificial**

Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle. (Jer. 25:10)

Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling,  
and fell down before Paul and Silas, (Acts 16:29)

#### **8. Communicated to the body through the eye**

The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat. (Prov. 15:30)

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single,  
thy whole body shall be full of light. (Matt. 6:22)

## **Light: (Days 9-15)**

### **Light: Described as:**

#### **9. White and pure**

And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (Matt. 17:2)

#### **10. Bright**

And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them. (Job 37:21)

#### **11. Shining**

And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain. (2 Sam. 23:4)

By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning. (Job 41:18)

#### **12. Diffusive**

Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise? (Job 25:3)

Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea. (Job 36:30)

#### **13. Useful and precious**

Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. (Ecc. 2:13)

#### **14. Agreeable.**

Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun: (Ecc. 11:7)

#### **15. Manifesting objects**

For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. (John 3:20-21)

But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light:

for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. (Eph. 5:13)



## **Light: (Days 16-20)**

### **Light: Described as:**

#### **16. The theory of, beyond man's comprehension**

Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,  
That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof,  
and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof? (Job 38:19-20)  
By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth? (Job 38:24)

### **Light: Illustrative of:**

#### **17. Glory of God**

Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment:  
who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain: (Psa. 104:2)  
Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto;  
whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen. (1 Tim. 6:16)

#### **18. Purity of God**

This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you,  
that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. (1 John 1:5)

#### **19. Wisdom of God**

He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness,  
and the light dwelleth with him. (Dan. 2:22)

#### **20. Guidance of God**

The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?  
the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? (Psa. 27:1)  
For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. (Psa. 36:9)

## **Light: (Days 21-24)**

### **Light: Illustrative of:**

#### **21. Favour of God**

There be many that say, Who will shew us any good?

LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us. (Psa. 4:6)

O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD. (Isa. 2:5)

#### **22. Christ the source of all wisdom**

A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. (Luke 2:32)

In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (John 1:4)

That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. (John 1:9)

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world:

he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. (John 8:12)

I am come a light into the world,

that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. (John 12:46)

#### **23. Glory of Christ**

And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus:

and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: (Acts 9:3)

And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said,

I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. (Acts 9:5)

At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. (Acts 26:13)

#### **24. Purity of Christ**

And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (Matt. 17:2)

## **Light: (Days 25-28)**

### **Light: Illustrative of:**

#### **25. Word of God**

Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. (Psa. 119:105)

The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple. (Psa. 119:130)

We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: (2 Pet. 1:19)

#### **26. Gospel**

In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (2 Cor. 4:4)

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Pet. 2:9)

#### **27. Ministers**

Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. (Matt. 5:14)

He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. (John 5:35)

#### **28. Wise rulers**

But Abishai the son of Zeruah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him.

Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel. (2 Sam. 21:17)

And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain. (2 Sam. 23:4)

## **Light: (Day 29)**

### **Light: Illustrative of:**

#### **29. The soul of man**

Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him. (Job 18:5-6)

#### **30. Saints**

And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely:

for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. (Luke 16:8)

For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (Eph. 5:8)

That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke,

in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; (Phil. 2:15)

## **Light: (Days 30-31)**

### **Light: Illustrative of:**

#### **31. Future glory of saints**

Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart. (Psa. 97:11)  
Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers  
of the inheritance of the saints in light: (Col. 1:12)

#### **32. The path of the just**

But the path of the just is as the shining light,  
that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. (Prov. 4:18)

#### **33. The glory of the church**

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.  
For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people:  
but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.  
And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (Isa. 60:1-3)

#### **34. Whatever makes manifest**

But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest,  
that they are wrought in God. (John 3:21)  
But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light:  
for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. (Eph. 5:13)

# **21) CHRISTIANS ARE MISSIONARIES (part 1)**

**How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power:  
who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil;  
for God was with him.  
(Acts 10:38)**

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 1): (Days 1-3)**

### **1. After the example of Christ**

How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. (Acts 10:38)

### **2. Women and children as well as men**

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. (Psa. 8:2)

She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. (Prov. 31:26)

And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased, And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? (Matt. 21:15-16)

And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life. (Phil. 4:3)

Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. (1 Tim. 5:10)

The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. (Titus 2:3-5)

Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; (1 Pet. 3:1)

### **3. The zeal of idolaters should provoke to**

The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. (Jer. 7:18)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 1): (Days 4-9)**

### **4. The zeal of hypocrites should provoke to**

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Matt. 23:15)

### **5. An imperative duty**

Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty. (Judges 5:23)  
And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. (Luke 19:40)

### **6. The principle on which**

For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. (2 Cor. 5:14-15)

### **7. However weak they may be**

But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; (1 Cor. 1:27)

### **8. From their calling as saints**

And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation.

These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. (Ex. 19:6)

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Pet. 2:9)

### **9. As faithful stewards**

As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Pet. 4:10-11)



## **Christians are Missionaries (part 1): (Days 10-12)**

### **10. In youth**

O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.  
(Psa. 71:17)

Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children: Let them praise the name of the LORD:  
for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven. (Psa. 148:12-13)

### **11. In old age**

Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations:

ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee. (Deut. 32:7)

Now also when I am old and greyheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto  
this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come. (Psa. 71:18)

### **12. In the family**

And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine  
house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. (Deut. 6:7)

For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers,  
that they should make them known to their children: That the generation to come might know them, even  
the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children: That they might  
set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments: And might not be as  
their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose  
spirit was not stedfast with God. (Psa. 78:5-8)

The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:

the father to the children shall make known thy truth. (Isa. 38:19)

For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband?

or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife? (1 Cor. 7:16)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 1): (Days 13-17)**

### **13. In their intercourse with the world**

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matt. 5:16)

That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. (Phil. 2:15-16)

Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation. (1 Pet. 2:12)

### **14. In first giving their own selves to the Lord**

And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God. (2 Cor. 8:5)

### **15. In declaring what God has done for them**

Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul. (Psa. 66:16)

O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people. In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD. (Psa. 116:16-19)

### **16. In hating life for Christ**

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:26)

### **17. In openly confessing Christ**

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. (Matt. 10:32)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 1): (Days 18-24)**

### **18. In following Christ**

And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:27)

Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. (Luke 18:22)

### **19. In preferring Christ above all relations**

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:26)

For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. (1 Cor.2:2)

### **20. In joyfully suffering for Christ**

For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. (Heb. 10:34)

### **21. In forsaking all for Christ**

And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him. (Luke 5:11)

### **22. In a holy example**

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matt. 5:16)

That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; (Phil. 2:15)

So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. (1 Thess. 1:7)

### **23. In holy conduct**

Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation. (1 Pet. 2:12)

### **24. In holy boldness**

I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed. (Psa. 119:46)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 1): (Days 25-26)**

### **25. In dedicating themselves to the service of God**

And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD. (Josh. 24:15)

One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple. (Psa. 27:4)

### **26. In devoting all property to God**

Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house. (1 Chr. 29:2-3)

(see: 1 Chr. 29:14; 1 Chr. 29:16)

Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. (Ecc. 11:1)

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: (Matt. 6:19-20) (see: Mark 12:44; Luke 12:33)

Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. (Luke 18:22)

(see: Luke 18:28)

And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. (Acts 2:45)

(see: Acts 4:32-34)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 1): (Days 27-31)**

### **27. In holy conservation**

The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment. (Psa. 37:30)

The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out. (Prov. 10:31)

The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so. (Prov. 15:7)

Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth,

but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. (Eph. 4:29)

Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt,

that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man. (Col. 4:6)

### **28. In talking of God and His works**

My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt. (Psa. 71:24)

I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings. (Psa. 77:12)

Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works. (Psa. 119:27)

They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power; To make known

to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. (Psa. 145:11-12)

### **29. In showing forth God's praises**

This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise. (Isa. 43:21)

### **30. In inviting forth God's praises**

This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise. (Isa. 43:21)

### **31. In inviting others to embrace the gospel**

O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him. (Psa. 34:8)

And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,

to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths:

for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. (Isa. 2:3)

Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. (John 1:46)

Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? (John 4:29)

# **22) CHRISTIANS ARE MISSIONARIES**

## **(part 2)**

**They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;  
To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts,  
and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.  
(Psalms 145:11-12)**

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 1-4)**

### **32. In seeking the edification of others**

Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. (Rom. 14:19)

Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. (Rom. 15:2)

Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do. (1 Thess. 5:11)

### **33. In admonishing others**

Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. (1 Thess. 5:14)

Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. (2 Thess. 3:15)

### **34. In reproving others**

Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him. (Lev. 19:17)

And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. (Eph. 5:11)

### **35. In teaching and exhorting**

Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD. (Psa. 34:11)

Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee. (Psa. 51:13)

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. (Col. 3:16)

But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day;

lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. (Heb. 3:13)

Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is;

but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. (Heb. 10:25)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 5-6)**

### **36. In interceding for others**

Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: (Col. 4:3)

Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly. (Heb. 13:18)

Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed.

The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. (James 5:16)

### **37. In aiding ministers in their labours**

Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: (Rom. 16:3)

Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. (Rom. 16:9)

And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man:

for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself. (2 Cor. 11:9)

Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. (Phil. 4:14-16)

Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church:

whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: (3 John 1:6)



## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 7-8)**

### **38. In giving a reason for their faith**

And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses.

And the people bowed the head and worshipped. (Ex. 12:26-27)

And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you? Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: (Deut. 6:20-21)

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: (1 Pet. 3:15)

### **39. In encouraging the weak**

Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you. (Isa. 35:3-4)

Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. (Rom. 14:1)

We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. (Rom. 15:1)

Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. (1 Thess. 5:14)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 9-10)**

### **40. In visiting and relieving the poor, the sick, &c.**

And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him:

yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. (Lev. 25:35)

He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever;

his horn shall be exalted with honour. (Psa. 112:9)

He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever;

his horn shall be exalted with honour. (2 Cor. 9:9)

Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me:

I was in prison, and ye came unto me. (Matt. 25:36)

I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. (Acts 20:35)

Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. (James 1:27)

### **41. With a willing heart**

The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman,

whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work,

which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses. (Ex. 35:29)

Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy. (1 Chr. 29:9)

But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort?

for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. (1 Chr. 29:14)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 11-14)**

### **42. With a superabundant liberality**

And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make. And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much. (Ex. 36:5-7)

For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves; (2 Cor. 8:3)

### **43. Encouragement to**

The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself. (Prov. 11:25)

The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise. (Prov. 11:30)

But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; (1 Cor. 1:27)

Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins. (James 5:19-20)

### **44. Blessedness of**

And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. (Dan. 12:3)

### **45. Illustrated**

For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. (Matt. 25:14)

And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. (Luke 19:13)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 15-21)**

### **Missionaries, All Christians Should Be As: Exemplified:**

#### **46. Hannah**

And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation. There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God. (1 Sam. 2:1-2) (see: 1 Sam. 2:1-10)

#### **47. Captive maid**

And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy. (2 Kings 5:3)

#### **48. Chief of the Fathers, &c**

Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. (Ezra 1:5)

#### **49. Shadrach, &c.**

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. (Dan. 3:16-18)

#### **50. Restored demoniac.**

And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel. (Mark 5:20)

#### **51. Shepherds**

And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. (Luke 2:17)

#### **52. Anna**

And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. (Luke 2:38)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 22-27)**

### **Missionaries, All Christians Should Be As: Exemplified:**

#### **53. Joanna, &c.**

And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance. (Luke 8:3)

#### **54. Leper**

And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, (Luke 17:15)

#### **55. Disciples**

And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. (Luke 19:37-38)

#### **56. Centurion**

Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. (Luke 23:47)

#### **57. Andrew**

He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone. (John 1:41-42)

#### **58. Philip**

And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. (John 1:46)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 28-29)**

### **Missionaries, All Christians Should Be As: Exemplified:**

#### **59. Woman of Samaria**

Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? (John 4:29)

#### **60. Barnabas**

And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet. (Acts 4:36-37)

#### **61. Persecuted Saints**

Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word. (Acts 8:4)

Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the LORD Jesus. (Acts 11:19-20)

#### **62. Apollos**

This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. (Acts 18:25)

## **Christians are Missionaries (part 2): (Days 30-31)**

### **Missionaries, All Christians Should Be As: Exemplified:**

#### **63. Aquila, &c.**

And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. (Acts 18:26)

#### **64. Various saints Paul wants to greet**

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen. (Rom. 16:24-27)  
(see: Rom. 16:1-27)

#### **65. Onesiphorus**

The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus;  
for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: (2 Tim. 1:16)

#### **66. Philemon**

Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. (Philemon 1:1-6)

# 23) HEAVEN & HELL

For thus saith the high and lofty One  
that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy;  
I dwell in the high and holy place,  
with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit,  
to revive the spirit of the humble,  
and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

(Isa. 57:15)



## Heaven (Days 1-2)

### HEAVEN

#### 1. Created by God

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. (Gen. 1:1)

And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: (Rev. 10:6)

#### 2. Everlasting

His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven. (Psa. 89:29)

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (2 Cor. 5:1)

If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. (2 Cor. 5:3)

#### 3. Immeasurable

Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD. (Jer. 31:37)

#### 4. High

For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. (Psa. 103:11)

For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy;

I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit,

to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. (Isa. 57:15)

## Heaven: (Days 3-4)

### HEAVEN

#### 5. Holy

Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey. (Deut. 26:15)

Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand. (Psa. 20:6)

For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. (Isa. 57:15)

#### 6. God's dwelling-place

And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, forgive. (1 Kings 8:30)

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. (Matt. 6:9)

#### 7. God's throne

Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? (Isa. 66:1)

Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool:

what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? (Acts 7:49)

## Heaven: (Days 5-6)

### God

#### 8. Is the Lord of

But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (Dan. 5:23)  
At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. (Matt. 11:25)

#### 9. Reigns in

The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORD's throne is in heaven:  
his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men. (Psa. 11:4)  
Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth,  
in the seas, and all deep places. (Psa. 135:6)

And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? (Dan. 4:35)

#### 10. Fills

But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded? (1 Kings 8:27)  
Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD.  
Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD. (Jer. 23:24)

## Heaven: (Days 7-8)

### God

#### 11. Answers His people from

And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering. (1 Chr. 21:26)

If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways;

then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chr. 7:14)

Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies. (Neh. 9:27)

Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed;

he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand. (Psa. 20:6)

#### 12. Sends His judgments from

Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah  
brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; (Gen. 19:24)

The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them:  
the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king,  
and exalt the horn of his anointed. (1 Sam. 2:10)

I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven; He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches: (Dan. 4:13-14)

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; (Rom. 1:18)

## **Heaven: (Days 9-10)**

### **Christ**

#### **13. As Mediator, entered into**

Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. (Acts 3:21)

Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. (Heb. 6:20)

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. (Heb. 9:12)

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? (Heb. 9:14)

#### **14. Is all-powerful in**

And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying,

All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. (Matt. 28:18)

Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God;

angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him. (1 Pet. 3:22)

#### **15. Angels are in**

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you,

That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. (Matt. 18:10)

But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. (Matt. 24:36)

#### **16. Names of saints are written**

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:20)

To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (Heb. 12:23)

## **Heaven: (Days 11-13)**

### **Christ**

#### **17. Saints rewarded in**

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. (Mat. 5:12)  
To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, (1 Pet. 1:4)

#### **18. Repentance occasions joy in**

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. (Luke 15:7)

#### **19. Lay up treasure in**

But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: (Matt. 6:20)  
Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. (Luke 12:33)

#### **20. Flesh and blood cannot inherit**

Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. (1 Cor. 15:50)

#### **21. Happiness of, described**

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (Rev. 7:16-17)

## **Heaven: (Days 14-15)**

### **Is called**

#### **22. A garner**

Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. (Matt. 3:12)

#### **23. The kingdom of Christ and of God**

For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. (Eph. 5:5)

#### **24. The Father's house**

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (John 14:2)

#### **25. A heavenly country**

But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. (Heb. 11:16)

## **Heaven: (Days 16-17)**

### **26. A rest**

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. (Heb. 4:9)

### **27. Paradise**

I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. (2 Cor. 12:2)

How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. (2 Cor. 12:4)

### **28. The wicked excluded from**

Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. (Gal. 5:21)

For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. (Eph. 5:5)

For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. (Rev. 22:15)

### **29. Enoch and Elijah were translated into**

And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him. (Gen. 5:24)

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. (Heb. 11:5)

And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. (2 Kings 2:11)



## **Hell: (Days 18-19)**

### **HELL**

#### **30. The place of disembodied spirit**

He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. (Acts 2:31)

#### **31. Which Christ visited**

And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise. (Luke 23:43)

He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. (Acts 2:31)

By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; (1 Pet. 3:19)

#### **32. Contains, a place of torment**

And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. (Luke 16:23)

#### **33. Opposite of Paradise**

And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise. (Luke 23:43)

#### **34. And a place of torment**

And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. (Luke 16:23)

## **Hell: (Days 20-23)**

### **HELL: The place of future punishment**

#### **35. Destruction from the presence of God**

Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; (2 Thess. 1:9)

#### **Described as**

#### **36. Everlasting punishment**

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. (Matt. 25:46)

#### **37. Everlasting fire**

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand,

Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: (Matt. 25:41)

#### **38. Everlasting burnings**

The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? (Isa. 33:14)

#### **39. A furnace of fire**

And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. (Matt. 13:42)

And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. (Matt. 13:50)

#### **40. A lake of fire**

And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. (Rev. 20:15)

#### **41. Fire and brimstone**

The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: (Rev. 14:10)

## **Hell: (Days 24-26)**

### **HELL: Described as**

#### **42. Unquenchable fire**

Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. (Matt. 3:12)

#### **43. Devouring fire**

The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? (Isa. 33:14)

#### **44. Prepared for the devil, & c**

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: (Matt. 25:41)

#### **45. Devils are confined in, until the judgment day**

For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; (2 Pet. 2:4)  
And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. (Jude 1:6)

#### **46. Punishment of, is eternal**

The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? (Isa. 33:14)  
And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. (Rev. 20:10)

#### **47. The wicked shall be turned into**

The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God. (Psa. 9:17)

## **Hell: (Days 27-28)**

### **HELL: Described as**

#### **48. Human power cannot preserve from**

And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living. (Ezek. 32:27)

#### **49. The body suffers in**

And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. (Matt. 5:29)

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul:

but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. (Matt. 10:28)

#### **50. The soul suffers in**

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul:

but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. (Matt. 10:28)

#### **51. The wise avoid**

The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. (Prov. 15:24)

## **Hell: (Days 29-31)**

### **HELL: Described as**

#### **52. Endeavour to keep others from**

Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell. (Prov. 23:14)

And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire;  
hating even the garment spotted by the flesh. (Jude 1:23)

#### **53. The society of the wicked leads to**

Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. (Prov. 5:5)

But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell. (Prov. 9:18)

#### **54. The beast, false prophets, and the devil shall be cast into**

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. (Rev. 19:20)

And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. (Rev. 20:10)

#### **55. The powers of, cannot prevail against the Church**

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (Matt. 16:18)

#### **56. Illustrated**

For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared;  
he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD,  
like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it. (Isa. 30:33)

# **24) REWARDS FOR SAINTS**

**To them who by patient continuance in well doing  
seek for glory and honour and immortality,  
eternal life:  
(Romans 2:7)**

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 1-2)**

### **1. Is from God**

To them who by patient continuance in well doing

seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: (Rom. 2:7)

Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance:

for ye serve the Lord Christ. (Col. 3:24)

But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. (Heb. 11:6)

### **2. Is of grace, through faith alone**

Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. (Rom. 4:4-5)

Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed;

not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham;

who is the father of us all, (Rom. 4:16)

And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. (Rom. 11:6)

### **3. Is of God's good pleasure**

Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? (Matt. 20:14-15)

Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. (Luke 12:32)

### **4. Prepared by God**

But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly:

wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. (Heb. 11:16)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 3-4)**

### **5. Prepared by Christ**

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (John 14:2)

### **6. As servants of Christ**

Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. (Col. 3:24)

### **7. Not on account of their merits**

Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. (Rom. 4:4-5)

## **The Reward of Saints: Described as:**

### **8. Being with Christ**

If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. (John 12:26)

Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not;

and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. (Rom. 14:3)

For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: (Phil. 1:23)

Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. (1 Thess. 4:17)

### **9. Beholding the face of God**

As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness:

I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness. (Psa. 17:15)

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. (Matt. 5:8)

And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. (Rev. 22:4)



## Rewards for Saints: (Days 5-7)

### The Reward of Saints: Described as:

#### 10. Beholding the glory of Christ

Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. (John 17:24)

#### 11. Being glorified with Christ

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. (Rom. 8:17-18)

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (Col. 3:4)

Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (Phil. 3:21)

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be:

but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. (1 John 3:2)

#### 12. Sitting in judgment with Christ

Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. (Dan. 7:22)

And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Matt. 19:28)

That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Luke 22:30)

Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world?

and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? (1 Cor. 6:2)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 8-9)**

### **The Reward of Saints: Described as:**

#### **13. Reigning with Christ**

If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us: (2 Tim. 2:12)

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. (Rev. 3:21)

And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. (Rev. 5:10)

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them:

and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. (Rev. 20:4)

#### **14. Reigning for ever and ever**

And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. (Rev. 22:5)

#### **15. A crown of righteousness**

Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. (2 Tim. 4:8)

#### **16. A crown of glory**

And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. (1 Pet. 5:4)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 10-12)**

### **The Reward of Saints: Described as:**

#### **17. A crown of life**

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. (James 1:12)  
Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. (Rev. 2:10)

#### **18. An incorruptible crown**

And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. (1 Cor. 9:25)

#### **19. Joint heirship with Christ**

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Rom. 8:17)

#### **20. Inheritance of all things**

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. (Rev. 21:7)

#### **21. Inheritance with saints in light**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. (Acts 20:32)  
To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. (Acts 26:18)  
Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: (Col. 1:12)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 13-15)**

### **The Reward of Saints: Described as:**

#### **22. Inheritance eternal**

And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. (Heb. 9:15)

#### **23. Inheritance incorruptible**

To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, (1 Pet. 1:4)

#### **24. A kingdom**

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: (Matt. 25:34)  
And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; (Luke 22:29)

#### **25. A kingdom immovable**

Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: (Heb. 12:28)

#### **26. Shining as the stars**

And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament;  
and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. (Dan. 12:3)

#### **27. Everlasting light**

The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee:  
but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. (Isa. 60:19)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 16-18)**

### **The Reward of Saints: Described as:**

#### **28. Everlasting life**

Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting. (Luke 18:30)

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:40)

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. (John 17:2-3)

To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: (Rom. 2:7)

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom. 6:23)

And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. (1 John 5:11)

#### **29. An enduring substance**

For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. (Heb. 10:34)

#### **30. A house eternal in the heavens**

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (2 Cor. 5:1)

#### **31. A city which had foundation**

For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. (Heb. 11:10)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 19-21)**

### **The Reward of Saints: Described as:**

#### **32. Entering into the joy of the Lord**

His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. (Matt. 25:21)

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Heb. 12:2)

#### **33. Rest**

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. (Heb. 4:9)

And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. (Rev. 14:13)

#### **34. Fulness of joy**

Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy;  
at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore. (Psa. 16:11)

#### **35. The prize of the high calling of God in Christ**

I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. (Phil. 3:14)

#### **36. Treasure in heaven**

Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. (Matt. 19:21)

Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. (Luke 12:33)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 22-26)**

### **The Reward of Saints: Described as:**

#### **37. An eternal weight of glory**

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment,  
worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; (2 Cor. 4:17)

#### **38. Is great**

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven:

for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. (Matt. 5:12)

But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again;

and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest:

for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. (Luke 6:35)

Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. (Heb. 10:35)

#### **39. Is full**

Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought,

but that we receive a full reward. (2 John 1:8)

#### **40. Is sure**

The wicked worketh a deceitful work:

but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward. (Prov. 11:18)

#### **41. Is satisfying**

As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness:

I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness. (Psa. 17:15)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 27-28)**

### **The Reward of Saints: Described as:**

#### **42. Is inestimable**

For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. (Isa. 64:4)

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. (1 Cor. 2:9)

#### **43. Saints may feel confident of**

Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. (Psa. 73:24)

He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us:

this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. (Isa. 25:8-9)

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (2 Cor. 5:1)

Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. (2 Tim. 4:8)

#### **44. Hope of, a cause of rejoicing**

By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. (Rom. 5:2)

#### **45. Be careful not to lose**

Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. (2 John 1:8)



## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 29-30)**

### **The Reward of Saints: The prospect of, should lead to:**

#### **46. Diligence**

Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. (2 John 1:8)

#### **47. Pressing forward**

I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. (Phil. 3:14)

#### **48. Enduring suffering for Christ**

For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. (2 Cor. 4:16-18)

Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. (Heb. 11:26)

#### **49. Faithfulness to death**

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. (Rev. 2:10)

## **Rewards for Saints: (Days 31)**

### **The Reward of Saints: The prospect of, should lead to:**

#### **50. Present afflictions not to be compared with**

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. (Rom. 8:18)

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Cor. 5:17)

#### **51. Shall be given at the second coming of Christ**

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. (Matt. 16:27)

And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. (Rev. 22:12)

**MEDITATIVE**

**CHRISTIAN GROWTH**

**(36 monthly devotions)**

# 1) JOY

Jesus is joy!! Have you ever opened up your heart, believed Christ lived there, began worshiping and praising Him. What happens? JOY. JOY. JOY. Because Jesus is joy!!! It is so easy that we miss it. Joy also comes through obedience. As we obey Him and do His will in the power of His Spirit – JOY comes. May our Lord reveal truth to you now as you meditate on bible verses on joy and rejoicing.

## **JOY: (1-12)**

**1. Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In every thing give thanks:**

**for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. (1 Thessalonians 5:16-18)**

**2. The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing. (Zephaniah 3:17)**

**3. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice. (Philippians 4:4)**

**4. Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; (Romans 12:12)**

**5. Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation. (Habakkuk 3:17-18)**

**6. I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. (Isaiah 61:10)**

**7. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. (1 Peter 1:8-9)**

**8. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. (2 Corinthians 9:7)**

**9. In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul. (Psalm 94:19)**

**10. This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it. (Psalm 118:24)**

**11. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. (Romans 12:15)**

**12. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. (John 16:24)**

## **JOY: (13-21)**

**13. A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth:**

**and a word spoken in due season, how good is it! (Prov. 15:23)**

**14.** Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble;  
thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah. (Psalm 32:7)

**15. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. (Hebrews 11:6)**

**16.** But godliness with contentment is great gain. (1 Timothy 6:6)

**17. That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. (Romans 15:32)**

**18.** Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy;  
at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore. (Psalm 16:11)

**19. Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart. (Psalm 119:111)**

**20.** Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; (1 Timothy 6:17)

**21. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. (2 Cor. 12:10)**

## **JOY: (22-28)**

**22.** For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. (Psalm 149:4)

**23. The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice:**

**and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him. (Prov 23:24)**

**24.** I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches. (Psalm 119:14)

**25. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. (Matthew 17:5)**

**26.** And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:17-20)

**27. In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. (Luke 10:21-22)**

**28.** And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. (Luke 10:23-24)

## **JOY: (29-31)**

### **QUOTES:**

**29. Begin to rejoice in the Lord, and your bones will flourish like an herb, and your cheeks will glow with the bloom of health and freshness. Worry, fear, distrust, care-all are poisonous! Joy is balm and healing, and if you will but rejoice, God will give power. (A.B. Simpson)**

**It is His joy that remains in us that makes our joy full. (A.B. Simpson)**

**Before a saint arrives at the stage of spirituality he is sure to be dwelling in a mixed condition. Not content with a quietude in his spirit, he will seek a joyous feeling. (Watchman Nee)**

**30. He who searches for Divine Reality with all his heart and soul and finds it, becomes aware that, before he began to seek God, God was seeking him, in order to draw him into the joy of fellowship with Him, into the peace of His Presence. (Sadhu Sundar Singh)**

**If you have no joy, there's a leak in your Christianity somewhere. (Billy Sunday)**

**You will find a joy in overcoming obstacles. (Helen Keller)**

**31. I was delivered from the burden that had so heavily suppressed me. The spirit of mourning was taken from me, and I knew what it was to truly rejoice in God my Savior. (George Whitefield)**

**Joy is the serious business of Heaven. (C.S. Lewis)**

**It is the consciousness of the threefold joy of the Lord, His joy in ransoming us, His joy in dwelling within us as our Saviour and Power for fruitbearing and His joy in possessing us, as His Bride and His delight; it is the consciousness of this joy which is our real strength. Our joy in Him may be a fluctuating thing: His joy in us knows no change. (Hudson Taylor)**



## 2) PEACE

Jesus is peace!! Not as the world promises or gives – but REAL peace. Jesus is the essence of peace. Again we can miss it because we don't simply believe "He" is our peace!! Praise God that Jesus is our peace!! Now, as you reflect on the following verses on peace, may our Lord illuminate to you His truth  
– HE IS OUR PEACE!!!

## **PEACE: (1-12)**

- 1. The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. (Numbers 6:26)**
2. Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee. (Job 22:21)
- 3. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety. (Psalm 4:8)**
4. The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace. (Psalm 29:1)
- 5. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace. (Psalm 37:3)**
6. I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly. (Psalm 85:8)
- 7. A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones. (Proverbs 14:30)**
8. When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. (Pro. 16:7)
- 9. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. (Isaiah 26:3)**
- 10.** And the work of righteousness shall be peace;  
and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever. (Isaiah 32:17)
- 11. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. (Isaiah 53:5)**
- 12.** And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD;  
and great shall be the peace of thy children. (Isaiah 54:13)

## **PEACE: (13-24)**

**13. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. (Isaiah 55:12)**

**14.** Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you.  
Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. (John 14:27)

**15. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.**

**In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33)**

**16.** Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: (Romans 5:1)

**17. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. (Romans 8:6)**

**18.** For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink;  
but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. (Romans 14:17)

**19. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing,  
that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. (Romans 15:13)**

**20.** For he is our peace, who hath made both one,  
and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; (Ephesians 2:14)

**21. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts,  
to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. (Colossians 3:15)**

**22.** And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body  
be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Thessalonians 5:23)

**23. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means.  
The Lord be with you all. (2 Thessalonians 3:16)**

**24.** Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus,  
that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, (Hebrews 13:20)

## **PEACE: (25-27)**

### **QUOTES:**

**25. Like a chain which depends upon its weakest link, if God's Word is not absolutely and completely true, it is too weak a cable to fix our anchorage and guarantee our eternal peace. (A.B. Simpson)**

**The Word of God well understood and religiously obeyed is the shortest route to spiritual perfection. And we must not select a few favorite passages to the exclusion of others. Nothing less than a whole Bible can make a whole Christian. (A.W. Tozer)**

**A readiness to believe every promise implicitly, to obey every command unhesitatingly, to stand perfect and complete in all the will of God, is the only true spirit of Bible study. (Andrew Murray)**

**26. No philosophical theory which I have yet come across is a radical improvement on the words of Genesis, that 'In the beginning God made Heaven and Earth'. (C.S. Lewis)**

**If I did not believe in the infallibility of Scripture - the absolute infallibility of it from cover to cover, I would never enter this pulpit again! (Charles Spurgeon)**

**If you do not understand a book by a departed writer you are unable to ask him his meaning, but the Spirit, who inspired Holy Scripture, lives forever, and He delights to open the Word to those who seek His instruction. (Charles Spurgeon)**

**27. The word of God is the food by which prayer is nourished and made strong. (E.M. Bounds)**

**Watch the morning watch. Do not see the face of man until you have seen the face of God. Before you enter on the day with its temptations, look up into His face and hide His Word in your heart.**

**(F.B. Meyer)**

**Doctrinal rightness and rightness of ecclesiastical position are important, but only as a starting point to go on into a living relationship - and not as ends in themselves. (Francis Schaeffer)**

## **PEACE: (28-31)**

**28.** In passing, we should note this curious mark of our own age: the only absolute allowed is the absolute insistence that there is no absolute. (Francis Schaeffer)

Yes, if truth is not undergirded by love, it makes the possessor of that truth obnoxious and the truth repulsive. (Ravi Zacharias)

God's truth judges created things out of love, and Satan's truth judges them out of envy and hatred. (Dietrich Bonhoeffer)

**29. For years, maybe, you have tried fruitlessly to exercise control over yourself, and perhaps this is still your experience; but when once you see the truth you will recognize that you are indeed powerless to do anything, but that in setting you aside altogether God has done it all. Such discovery brings human striving and self-effort to an end. (Watchman Nee)**

**To secure one's freedom the Christian must experience God's light which is God's truth.**

**Genuine spiritual knowledge lies not in wonderful and mysterious thoughts but in actual spiritual experience through union of the believer's life with truth. (Watchman Nee)**

**30.** One encounters no difficulty in accepting that truth which is agreeable; but it is not easy at all to take in a truth which blasts one's ego. (Watchman Nee)

The greatest friend of truth is time, her greatest enemy is prejudice, and her constant companion humility. (Chuck Colson)

You cannot live your life other than walking in the truth. Your means are as important as your ends. (Chuck Colson)

**31. Revelation does not mean man finding God, but God finding man, God sharing His secrets with us, God showing us Himself. In revelation, God is the agent as well as the object. (J.I. Packer)**

**An honest heart loves the Truth. (A.W. Pink)**

**Christ is the key which unlocks the golden doors into the temple of Divine truth. (A.W. Pink)**

**The truth of God may well be likened to a narrow path skirted on either side by a dangerous and destructive precipice: in other words, it lies between two gulfs of error. (A.W. Pink)**

# 3) LOVE

Jesus is LOVE! He demonstrated His love by going through more pain and suffering than we can imagine and that was “before” the cross. He suffered everything we as a race ever could and more. He bore the sins of the world upon Himself and He was without sin. Imagine, for the first time ever- Jesus felt sin. God is love!! He has shown us His love and He will continue to show us His love. And NOTHING can separate us from the love of God  
– ABSOLUTELY NOTHING!!!

## **LOVE: (1-4)**

**1. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; (1 Corinthians 13:4-5)**

**Let all your things be done with charity. (1 Corinthians 16:14)**

2. Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust:

cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee. (Psalm 143:8)

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. (Proverbs 3:3-4)

**3. And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. (Colossians 3:14)**

**And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love;**

**and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. (1 John 4:16)**

**With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; (Ephesians 4:2)**

4. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory,

to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, (Eph. 3:16-17)

We love him, because he first loved us. (1 John 4:19)

Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. (Romans 12:9)

## **LOVE: (5-9)**

**5. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. (1 Cor. 13:2)**

**Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;**

**That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, (Ephesians 5:25-26)**

**This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. (John 15:12)**

6. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God,  
and into the patient waiting for Christ. (2 Thessalonians 3:5)

Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee:  
therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life. (Isaiah 43:4)

No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us,  
and his love is perfected in us. (1 John 4:12)

**7. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. (John 15:13)**

**Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love;**

**in honour preferring one another; (Rom. 12:10)**

**If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? (1 John 4:20)**

8. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves:

for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. (1 Peter 4:8)

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God:  
therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. (1 John 3:1)

**9. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear:**

**because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. (1 John 4:18)**

**And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity. (1 Cor. 13:13)**



## **LOVE: (10-14)**

10. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 8:38-39)

And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: (1 Thessalonians 3:12)

**11. Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins. (Proverbs 10:12)**

**If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love,**

**I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. (1 Corinthians 13:1)**

**Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul**

**and with all your mind and with all your strength. Mark 12:30)**

12. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?

Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword? (Romans 8:35)

The Lord is compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, abounding in love. (Psalm 103:8)

**13. For the Spirit God gave us does not make us timid,**

**but gives us power, love and self-discipline. (2 Tim 1:7)**

**If I give all I possess to the poor and give over my body to hardship that I may boast,**

**but do not have love, I gain nothing. (1 Corinthians 13:3)**

**I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.**

**Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live. (Psalm 116:1-2)**

14. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us,

and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. (1 John 4:10)

Yet the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the day time,

and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life. (Psalm 42:8)

## **LOVE: (15-20)**

**15. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. (Ephesians 5:2)**

**But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; (Matthew 5:44)**

16. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. (Romans 13:10)  
And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. (Luke 10:27)

**17. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. (1 John 4:9)**

**Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him. (Psalm 103:13)**

18. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. (John 14:21)

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. (1 Timothy 4:12)

**19. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. (1 John 3:11)**

**For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive;**

**and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee. (Psalm 86:5)**

20. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. (1 John 4:11)

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world.

If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. (1 John 2:15)

## **LOVE: (21-25)**

**21. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. (Revelation 3:19)**

**By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. (John 13:35)**

22. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. (Romans 8:28)

For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. (Romans 13:9)

When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up. (Psalm 94:18)

**23. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this;**

**Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. (Gal. 5:14)**

**My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:**

**For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth. (Pro. 3:11-12)**

24. Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD: And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. (Deut. 6:4-5)

Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words:

and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. (John 14:23)

**25. If ye love me, keep my commandments. (John 14:15)**

**One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple. (Psalm 27:4)**

## **LOVE: (26-28)**

26. He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD. (Psalm 33:5)  
For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh,  
but by love serve one another. (Galatians 5:13)

**27. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; (2 Thessalonians 1:3)  
For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them:  
but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance,  
because thou hadst a favour unto them. (Psalm 44:3)**

28. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it:  
that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them. (John 17:26)  
But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins,  
hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) (Ephesians 2:4-5)

## **LOVE: (29-31)**

**29. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. (John 13:34)**

**For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. (2 Corinthians 5:14-15)**

**30. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. (Galatians 5:6)**

**And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also. (1 John 4:21)**  
**Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers:**

**for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. (Hebrews 13:1-2)**

**31. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. (1 John 4:8)**

**Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments. (Psalm 112:1)**

**If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love;**

**even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. (John 15:10)**

**And let the peace of God rule in your hearts**

# 4) THANKFULNESS

We are called to be “thankful” in all circumstances. God is working all things for His good. We are not puppets because we have seen Jesus take upon Himself more than we ever will. We have seen Jesus Who so loved the Father that He was willing to trust Himself totally to Him – even death on the cross. Yet, we have this calling to be thankful in everything. As Job said, “Though he slay me; still I will trust him.” To be thankful changes a heart of despair, bitterness, and hopelessness to a heart of praise, love, and hope. Sweet Holy Spirit – teach us to be THANKFUL!!

## **THANKFULNESS: (1-11)**

**1. And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. (Ezra 3:11)**

2. And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. (Nehemiah 12:27)

**3. I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving. (Psalm 69:30)**

4. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms. (Psalm 95:2)

**5. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name. (Psalm 100:4)**

6. For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. (Isaiah 51:3)

**7. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. (Jer. 30:19)**

8. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; (1 Corinthians 1:4)

**9. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ?**

**The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? (1 Corinthians 10:16)**

10. For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. (2 Corinthians 4:15)

**11. Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God. (2 Corinthians 9:11)**

## **THANKFULNESS : (12-21)**

12. Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. (Ephesians 5:4)

**13. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (Philippians 4:6)**

14. We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, (Colossians 1:3)

**15. We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; (1 Thess. 1:2)**

16. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; (2 Thessalonians 1:3)

**17. I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; (1 Timothy 2:1)**

18. Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. (1 Timothy 4:3)

**19. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: (1 Timothy 4:4)**

20. I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; (2 Timothy 1:3)

**21. I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, (Philemon 1:4)**



## **THANKFULNESS: (22-31)**

### **QUOTES:**

22. Yes, give thanks for "all things" for, as it has been well said "Our disappointments are but His appointments." (A.W. Pink)

**23. An active faith can give thanks for a promise, though it be not as yet performed; knowing that God's bonds are as good as ready money. (Matthew Henry)**

24. A state of mind that sees God in everything is evidence of growth in grace and a thankful heart. (Charles Finney)

Careful for nothing, prayerful for everything, thankful for anything. (D.L. Moody)

**25. Let us thank God heartily as often as we pray that we have His Spirit in us to teach us to pray. Thanksgiving will draw our hearts out to God and keep us engaged with Him; it will take our attention from ourselves and give the Spirit room in our hearts. (Andrew Murray)**

26. This way of seeing our Father in everything makes life one long thanksgiving and gives a rest of heart, and, more than that, a gayety of spirit, that is unspeakable. (Hannah Whitall Smith)

**27. We need to discover all over again that worship is natural to the Christian, as it was to the godly Israelites who wrote the psalms, and that the habit of celebrating the greatness and graciousness of God yields an endless flow of thankfulness, joy, and zeal. (J.I. Packer)**

28. If I succeed, I will give thanks. If I fail, I will seek His grace. (Max Lucado)

**29. I preached on the righteousness of the law and the righteousness of faith. While I was speaking, several dropped down as dead and among the rest such a cry was heard of sinners groaning for the righteousness of faith that it almost drowned my voice. But many of these soon lifted up their heads with joy and broke out into thanksgiving, being assured they now had the desire of their soul - the forgiveness of their sins. (John Wesley)**

30. We would worry less if we praised more. Thanksgiving is the enemy of discontent and dissatisfaction. (Harry Ironside)

**31. Instead of complaining that God had hidden himself, you will give Him thanks for having revealed so much of Himself. (Blaise Pascal)**

# 5) GOD'S SPIRIT

The Holy Spirit is God!! The Bible uses “personal pronouns” (He, Him, His) when referring to Him. The Holy Spirit has the same attributes as the Father and Jesus. The Holy Spirit is HOLY and “only” God is holy!!! The angels cry, “Holy, Holy, Holy!!” for God is three times Holy – Father, Son, Holy Spirit. When Jesus ascended to the right hand of the Father He poured out the Holy Spirit. “Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.” (Acts 2:33). The Holy Spirit is now doing His work throughout the world through the Church (us). For Jesus said, “Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.” (John 16:7). Finally, the Holy Spirit comforts, teaches, loves, etc. etc. He is personal and we can have a relationship with Him and be filled with the Holy Ghost – GOD Himself!!! But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. (John 14:26)

## **GOD'S SPIRIT: (1-5)**

**1. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, (Ephesians 3:16-17)  
But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. (Galatians 5:22-23)**

2. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.(Romans 15:13)

God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:24)

**3. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. (2 Timothy 1:7)**

**Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. (1 John 4:13)**

**For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. (Romans 8:6)**

4. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. (1 John 4:1)

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. (Romans 8:26)

**5. The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (Isaiah 61:1)**

**If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. (Galatians 5:25)**

## **GOD'S SPIRIT: (6-11)**

6. That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: (Ephesians 1:17)  
Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. (Zechariah 4:6)

**7. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. (2 Corinthians 3:18)**

8. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (Acts 2:3-4)

**9. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. (Romans 8:14)**

10. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (Luke 11:13)

**11. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; (Romans 12:11)**

## **GOD'S SPIRIT: (12-22)**

12. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: (Romans 8:16)

**13. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. (Galatians 5:16)**

14. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep.

And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. (Genesis 1:1-2)

**15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear;**

**but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. (Romans 8:15)**

16. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer,

and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, (Philippians 1:19)

**17. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. (Galatians 5:17)**

18. Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. (Ephesians 4:3)

**19. What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price:**

**therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Corinthians 6:19-20)**

20. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. (Acts 2:38)

**21. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. (Ephesians 6:12)**

22. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you:

and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria,

and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (Acts 1:8)

## **GOD'S SPIRIT: (23-31)**

**23. A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit. (Pro. 15:4)**

24. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. (Romans 8:11)

**25. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; (Eph 4:4)**

26. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. (Galatians 6:8)

Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; (1 Peter 1:13)

**27. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.**

**And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. (Acts 2:1-2)**

**Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. (Psalm 51:10)**

28. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. (Mark 13:11)

**29. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? (Galatians 3:5)**

**And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. (Acts 5:32)**

30. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him.

And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us. (1 John 3:24)

**31. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. (John 1:33)**

# 6) HOPE

Everyone needs HOPE. It is our lifeline in a world without hope. When things overwhelm us, when we have no where to go, and when we feel like all is lost – we need HOPE.

Where do we look for this hope?

“I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth. (Psalm 121:1-2). HOPE comes from Jesus.

But more importantly JESUS IS HOPE.

Meditate on that truth. And the next time you feel hopeless, rest in your heart knowing JESUS is there – the ONE Who has overcome this world. And you will not get a feeling but experience the essence of HOPE – JESUS CHRIST!!! He is our HOPE!!!

## **HOPE: (1-11)**

- 1. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. (Psalm 16:9)**
2. But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me **hope** when I was upon my mother's breasts. (Psalm 22:9)
- 3. Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD. (Psalm 31:24)**
4. Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that **hope** in his mercy; (Psalm 33:18)
- 5. For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God. (Psalm 38:15)**
6. And now, Lord, what wait I for? my **hope** is in thee. (Psalm 39:7)
- 7. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance. (Psalm 42:5)**
8. For thou art my **hope**, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth. (Psalm 71:5)
- 9. But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more. (Psalm 71:14)**
10. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to **hope**. (Psalm 119:49)
- 11. I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. (Psalm 130:5)**



## HOPE: (12-21)

12. For the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot **hope** for thy truth. (Isaiah 38:8)

**13. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. (Jeremiah 17:7)**

14. And there is **hope** in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border. (Jeremiah 31:17)

**15. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. (Lam. 3:26)**

16. The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the **hope** of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. (Joel 3:16)

**17. Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: (Acts 2:26)**

18. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the **hope** and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. (Acts 23:6)

**19. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. (Rom. 5:2)**

20. And **hope** maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. (Romans 5:5)

**21. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is nohope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. (Romans 8:24-25)**

## **HOPE: (22-31)**

22. Rejoicing in **hope**; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; (Romans 12:12)

**23. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. (Romans 15:13)**

24. For we through the Spirit wait for the **hope** of righteousness by faith.(Galatians 5:5)

**25. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, (Eph.1:18)**

26. To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the **hope** of glory: (Colossians 1:27)

**27. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, (2 Thess. 2:16)**

28. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our **hope**; (1 Tim. 1:1)

**29. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; (Titus 2:13)**

30. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively **hope** by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, (1 Peter 1:3)

**31. But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: (1 Peter 3:15)**

**THE GOD OF HOPE!!!**

# 7) GRACE

G - R - A - C - E

GOD'S RICHES AT CHRIST'S EXPENSE.

Unmerited favor.

We have not earned it.

He has given us grace "freely".

And oh, sweet Jesus, how we need to walk in it.

But hold it, is grace an "it". Far from it being just a word.

Grace is JESUS. For He is the essence of Grace.

## **GRACE: (1-11)**

**1. Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. (Psalm 45:2)**

2. For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give **grace** and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (Psalm 84:11)

**3. Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly. (Proverbs 3:24)**

4. Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found **grace** in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest. (Jeremiah 31:2)

**5. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. (Zechariah 12:10)**

6. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the **grace** of God was upon him. (Luke 2:40)

**7. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14)**

8. And of his fulness have all we received, and **grace** for **grace**.

For the law was given by Moses, but **grace** and truth came by Jesus Christ. (John 1:16-17)

**9. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. (Acts 4:33)**

10. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the **grace** of God. (Acts 13:43)

**11. And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. (Acts 14:26)**

## **GRACE: (12-21)**

12. But we believe that through the **grace** of the LORD Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. (Acts 15:11)

**13. And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. (Acts 15:40)**

14. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the **grace** of God. (Acts 20:24)

**15. To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints:**

**Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. (Romans 1:7)**

16. Being justified freely by his **grace** through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: (Romans 3:24)

**17. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. (Romans 5:2)**

18. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of **grace** and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) (Romans 5:17)

**19. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound.**

**But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: (Romans 5:20)**

20. That as sin hath reigned unto death,

even so might **grace** reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 5:21)

**21. And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.**

**But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. (Romans 11:6)**

## **GRACE: (22-31)**

22. The **grace** of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. (Romans 16:24)

**23. I thank my God always on your behalf,  
for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; (1 Cor. 1:4)**

24. But by the **grace** of God I am what I am: and his **grace** which was bestowed upon me was not in vain;  
but I laboured more abundantly than they all:

yet not I, but the **grace** of God which was with me. (1 Cor. 15:10)

**25. For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might  
through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. (2 Cor. 4:15)**

26. Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge,  
and in all diligence, and **in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. (2 Cor. 8:7)**

**27. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you;  
that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work: (2 Cor. 9:8)**

28. And he said unto me, My **grace** is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.  
Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities,  
that the power of Christ may rest upon me. (2 Cor. 12:9)

**29. Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, (Galatians 1:3)**

30. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in  
psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with **grace** in your hearts to the Lord. (Col. 3:16)

**31. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace,  
that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. (Hebrews 4:16)**

**But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.**

**To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen. (2 Peter 3:18)**

**MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR THEE!!**

# 8) DELIGHTING IN GOD

Delight thyself also in the LORD:  
and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.  
(Psalms 37:4)

## DESPAIR

Why art thou cast down, O my soul?  
and why art thou disquieted within me?  
hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him,  
who is the health of my countenance, and my God.  
(Psalms 42:11)

## MERCY

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee:  
bind them about thy neck;  
write them upon the table of thine heart:  
(Proverbs 3:3)

## **Delighting in God: (Days 1-3)**

### **1. Comanded**

Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. (Psa. 37:4)

### **2. Reconciliation leads to**

Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee. (Job 22:21)

For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God. (Job 22:26)

### **3. Observing the sabbath leads to**

If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. (Isa. 58:13-14)



## **Delighting in God: (Days 4-7)**

### **Delighting In God: Saints' experience in:**

#### **4. Communion with God**

As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons.

I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste. (Songs 2:3)

#### **5. The law of God**

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly,

nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. (Psa. 1:1)

Thy testimonies also are my delight and my counselors. (Psa. 119:24)

Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight. (Psa. 119:35)

#### **6. The goodness of God**

And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness. (Neh. 9:25)

#### **7. The comforts of God**

In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul. (Psa. 94:19)

## **Delighting in God: (Days 8-11)**

### **Delighting In God: Hypocrites:**

#### **8. Pretend to**

Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God. (Isa. 58:2)

#### **9. In heart despise**

Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God? (Job 27:10)

To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear?

behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken:

behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it. (Jer. 6:10)

#### **10. Promises to**

Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. (Psa. 37:4)

#### **11. Blessedness**

Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD,

that delighteth greatly in his commandments. (Psa. 112:1)

## **Despair: (Days 12-13)**

### **1. Produced in the wicked by divine judgments**

So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. (Deut. 28:34)

In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. (Deut. 28:67)

And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. (Rev. 9:6)

And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, (Rev. 16:10)

### **Despair Leads to:**

### **2. Continuing in sin**

Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. (Jer. 2:25)

And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart. (Jer. 18:12)

### **3. Blasphemy**

And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward. (Isa. 8:21)

And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds. (Rev. 16:10-11)

### **4. Shall seize upon the wicked at the appearing of Christ**

And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: (Rev. 6:16)

## **Despair: (Days 14-16)**

### **Despair Leads to:**

#### **5. Saints sometimes tempted to**

My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope. (Job 7:6)

And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD: (Lam. 3:18)

#### **6. Saints enabled to overcome**

We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; (2 Cor. 4:8-9)

#### **7. Trust in God, a preservative against**

Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance. (Psa. 42:5)

Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God. (Psa. 42:11)

### **Despair: Exemplified**

#### **8. Cain**

And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me. (Gen. 4:13-14)

#### **9. Ahithophel**

And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father. (2 Sam. 17:23)

#### **10. Judas**

And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. (Matt. 27:5)

## **Mercy: (Days 17-20)**

### **1. After the example of God**

Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. (Luke 6:36)

### **2. Enjoined**

And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them? And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them:

wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel. (2 Kings 6:21-23)

Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment and wait on thy God continually. (Hosea 12:6)

Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. (Rom. 12:20-21)

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; (Col. 3:12)

### **3. To be engraved on the heart**

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: (Prov. 3:3)

### **4. Characteristic of saints**

He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed. (Psa. 37:26)

The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come. (Isa.57:1)

## **Mercy: (Days 21-25)**

### **Mercy: Should be shown:**

#### **5. With cheerfulness**

Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. (Rom. 12:8)

#### **6. To our brethren**

Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother: (Zech. 7:9)

#### **7. to those that are in distress**

And he said, He that shewed mercy on him.

Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. (Luke 10:37)

#### **8. To the poor**

He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker:

but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. (Prov. 14:31)

Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity. (Dan. 4:27)

#### **9. To backsliders**

I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. (Luke 15:18-20)

Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many. So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him. (2 Cor. 2:6-8)

## **Mercy: (Days 26-31)**

### **Mercy: Should be shown:**

#### **10. To animals**

A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast:  
but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel. (Prov. 12:10)

#### **11. Upholds the throne of kings**

Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy. (Prov. 20:28)

#### **12. Beneficial to those who exercise**

The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh. (Prov. 11:17)

#### **13. Blessedness of showing**

He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he. (Prov. 14:21)  
Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. (Matt. 5:7)

#### **14. Hypocrites devoid of**

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin,  
and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith:  
these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. (Matt. 23:23)

#### **15. Denunciations against those devoid of**

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the  
land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. (Hos. 4:1)

Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the  
field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. (Hos. 4:3)

Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.  
And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.  
But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children,  
and all that he had, and payment to be made. (Matt. 18:23-25)

For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy;  
and mercy rejoiceth against judgment. (James 2:13)

# 9) ADOPTION

For ye are all the children of God  
by faith in Christ Jesus.  
(Galatians 3:26)



## **Adoption: (Days 1-3)**

### **1. Explained**

And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. (2 Cor. 6:18)

### **2. Is according to promise**

That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God:  
but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. (Rom. 9:8)

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Gal. 3:29)

### **3. Is by faith**

Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. (Gal. 3:7)  
For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. (Gal. 3:26)

## **Adoption: (Day 4)**

### **4. Is of God's grace**

And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite. And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born. And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live. (Ezek. 16:3-6)

Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. (Rom. 4:16-17)

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. (Eph. 1:5-6)

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: (Eph. 1:11)

## **Adoption: (Days 5-6)**

### **5. Is through Christ**

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: (John 1:12)

But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Gal. 4:4-5)

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, (Eph. 1:5)

For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. (Heb. 2:10)

And again, I will put my trust in him.

And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. (Heb. 2:13)

### **6. Saints predestinated to**

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (Rom. 8:29)

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, (Eph. 1:5)

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: (Eph. 1:11)

## **Adoption: (Days 7-11)**

### **7. Of Gentiles, predicted**

And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people,

Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God. (Hosea 2:23)

Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. (Rom. 9:24-26)

That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: (Eph. 3:6)

### **8. The Adopted are gathered together in one by Christ**

And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. (John 11:52)

### **9. New birth connected with**

Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. (John 11:12-13)

### **10. The Holy Spirit is a Witness of**

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: (Rom. 8:16)

### **11. Being led by the Spirit is an evidence of**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. (Rom. 8:14)

## **Adoption: (Days 12-15)**

### **12. Saints receive the Spirit of**

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. (Rom. 8:15)

And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. (Gal. 4:6)

### **13. A privilege of saints**

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: (John 1:12)

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. (1 John 3:1)

### **14. Saints become brethren of Christ by**

Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. (John 20:17)

For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. (Heb. 2:11-12)

### **15. Saints wait for final consummation of**

For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. (Rom. 8:19)

And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. (Rom. 8:23)

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. (1 John 3:2)

## **Adoption: (Days 16-17)**

### **16. Subjects saints to the fatherly discipline of God**

Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. (Deut. 8:5)

I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: (2 Sam. 7:14)

My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth. (Prov. 3:11-12)

And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? (Heb. 12:5-9) (see: Heb. 12:5-11)

### **17. God is long-suffering and merciful towards the partakers of**

At the same time, saith the LORD,

will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people. (Jer. 31:1)

They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them:

I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn. (Jer. 31:9)

Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him;

I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD. (Jer. 31:20)

## **Adoption: (Days 18-20)**

### **18. Should lead to holiness**

Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. (2 Cor. 6:17-18)

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. (2 Cor. 7:1)

That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; (Phil. 2:15)  
Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. (1 John 3:2-3)

### **Should produce**

### **19. Likeness to God**

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. (Matt. 5:44-45)

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. (Matt. 5:48)

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; (Eph. 5:1)

### **20. Child-like confidence in God**

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. (Matt. 6:33-34) (see: Matt. 6:25-34)

## **Adoption: (Days 21-25)**

### **Should produce**

#### **21. A desire for God's glory**

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matt. 5:16)

#### **22. A spirit of prayer**

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? (Matt. 7:7-11)

#### **23. A love of peace**

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. (Matt. 5:9)

#### **24. A forgiving spirit**

For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: (Matt. 6:14)

#### **25. A merciful spirit**

But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. (Luke 6:35-36)



## **Adoption: (Days 26-27)**

### **Should produce**

#### **26. An avoidance of ostentation**

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. (Matt. 6:1-4)

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. (Matt. 6:6)

That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. (Matt. 6:18)

#### **27. Safety of those who receive**

In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. (Prov. 14:26)

## **Adoption: (Days 28-29)**

### **Should produce**

#### **28. Confers a new name**

And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them. (Num. 6:27)

And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory:

and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. (Isa. 62:2)

That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles,

upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. (Acts 15:17)

#### **29. Entitles to an inheritance**

Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.

Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matt. 13:43)

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ;

if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Rom. 8:17)

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Gal. 3:29)

Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son;

and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. (Gal. 4:7)

That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body,

and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: (Eph. 3:6)

#### **30. Is to be pleaded in prayer**

Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not:

thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer; thy name is from everlasting. (Isa. 63:16)

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. (Matt. 6:9)

## **Adoption: (Day 30)**

### **Illustrated**

#### **31. Joseph's sons**

And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. (Gen. 48:5)

And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn. (Gen. 48:14)

The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. (Gen. 48:16)

Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow. (Gen. 48:22)

#### **32. Moses**

And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son.

And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water. (Ex. 2:10)

#### **33. Esther**

And he brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter. (Esther 2:7)

## **Adoption: (Day 31)**

### **Typified**

#### **34. Israel**

And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn: (Ex. 4:22)

When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt. (Hosea 11:1)

Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; (Rom. 9:4)

### **Exemplified**

#### **35. Solomon**

And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts:

for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. (1 Chr. 28:6)

# 10) OBEDIENCE TO GOD

**Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him,  
and keep his commandments, and obey his voice,  
and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.**

**(Deuteronomy 13:4)**

## **Obedience to God: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Commanded**

Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. (Deut. 13:4)

### **2. Without faith, is impossible**

But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. (Heb. 11:6)

### **Obedience to God: Includes:**

#### **3. Obeying His voice**

Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: (Ex. 19:5)  
But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. (Jer. 7:23)

#### **4. Obeying His law**

A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: (Deut. 11:27)  
Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law. (Isa. 42:24)

#### **5. Obeying Christ**

Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him. (Ex. 23:21)  
Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; (2 Cor. 10:5)

## **Obedience to God: (Days 6-10)**

### **Obedience to God: Includes:**

#### **6. Obeying the gospel**

By whom we have received grace and apostleship,

for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: (Rom. 1:5)

But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin,

but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. (Rom. 6:17)

But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. (Rom. 10:16-17)

#### **7. Keeping His commandments**

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God,

and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. (Ecc. 12:13)

#### **8. Submission to higher powers**

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers.

For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. (Rom. 13:1)

#### **9. Better than sacrifice**

And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. (1 Sam. 15:22)

#### **10. Justification obtained by that of Christ**

For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners,

so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. (Rom. 5:19)

## **Obedience to God: (Days 11-15)**

### **Obedience to God: Includes:**

#### **11. Christ, an example of**

And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now:

for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. (Matt. 3:15)

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. (John 15:20)

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (Phil. 2:5-8)

Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; (Heb. 5:8)

#### **12. Angels engaged in**

Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength,

that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. (Psa. 103:20)

#### **13. A characteristic of saints**

As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves

according to the former lusts in your ignorance: (1 Pet. 1:14)

#### **14. Saints elected to**

Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ:

Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. (1 Pet. 1:2)

#### **15. Obligations to**

But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

(Acts 4:19-20)

Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. (Acts 5:29)



## **Obedience to God: (Days 16-18)**

### **Obedience to God: Includes:**

#### **16. Exhortations to**

Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. (Jer. 26:13)

But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live. (Jer. 38:20)

### **Obedience to God: Should be:**

#### **17. From the heart**

And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, (Deut. 11:13)

But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin,

but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. (Rom. 6:17)

#### **18. With willingness**

As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me:

the strangers shall submit themselves unto me. (Psa. 18:44)

If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: (Isa. 1:19)

#### **19. Unreserved**

And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you: Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. (Joshua 22:2-3)

#### **20. Undeviating**

And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them. (Deut. 28:14)

## **Obedience to God: (Days 19-21)**

### **Obedience to God: Should be:**

#### **21. Constant**

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. (Phil. 2:12)

#### **22. Resolve upon**

And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient. (Ex. 24:7)

And the people said unto Joshua,

The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey. (Joshua 24:24)

#### **23. Confess your failure in**

Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. (Dan. 9:10)

#### **24. Prepare the heart for**

And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. (1 Sam. 7:3)

For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD,

and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. (Ezra 7:10)

#### **25. Pray to be taught**

Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight. (Psa. 119:35)

Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy spirit is good;

lead me into the land of uprightness. (Psa. 143:10)

## **Obedience to God: (Day 22)**

### **Obedience to God: Should be:**

#### **26. Promises to**

But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak;  
then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. (Ex. 23:22)

If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against  
the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over  
you continue following the LORD your God: (1 Sam. 12:14)

If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: (Isa. 1:19)

But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my  
people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. (Jer. 7:23)

#### **27. To be universal in the latter days**

And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven,  
shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,  
and all dominions shall serve and obey him. (Dan. 7:27)

## **Obedience to God: (Day 23)**

### **Obedience to God: Should be:**

#### **28. Blessedness of**

A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God,  
which I command you this day: (Deut. 11:27)

And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God,  
to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set  
thee on high above all nations of the earth: And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee,  
if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. (Deut. 28:1-2) (see: Deut. 28:1-13)

But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. (Luke 11:28)

But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein,  
he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. (James 1:25)

#### **29. The wicked refuse**

And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go?

I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go. (Ex. 5:2)

And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them;  
but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage:  
but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger,  
and of great kindness, and forsookest them not. (Neh. 9:17)

## **Obedience to God: (Day 24)**

### **Obedience to God: Should be:**

#### **30. Punishment of refusing**

And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known. (Deut. 11:28)

But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: (Deut. 28:15) (see: Deut. 28:15-68)

For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey. (Joshua 5:6)

But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. (Isa. 1:20)

### **Obedience to God: Exemplified:**

#### **31. Noah**

Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he. (Gen. 6:22)

## **Obedience to God: (Day 25)**

### **Obedience to God: Exemplified:**

#### **32. Abram**

Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. (Gen. 12:1-4)

By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. (Heb. 11:8)

And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. (Gen. 22:3)

And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me. (Gen. 22:12)

#### **33. Israelites**

And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. (Ex. 12:28)  
And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient. (Ex. 24:7)

## **Obedience to God: (Days 26-28)**

### **Obedience to God: Exemplified:**

#### **34. Caleb &c**

Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun:  
for they have wholly followed the LORD. (Num. 32:12)

#### **35. Asa**

And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. (1 Kings 15:11)

#### **36. Elijah**

So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD:  
for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. (1 Kings 17:5)

#### **37. Hezekiah**

For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him,  
but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses. (2 Kings 18:6)

#### **38. Josiah**

And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father,  
and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left. (2 Kings 22:2)

#### **39. David**

I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments. (Psa. 119:106)

## **Obedience to God: (Days 29-31)**

### **Obedience to God: Exemplified:**

#### **40. Zerubbabel**

Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD. (Hag. 1:12)

#### **41. Joseph**

Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: (Matt. 1:24)

#### **42. Wise men**

And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. (Matt. 2:12)

#### **43. Zacharias &c**

And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. (Luke 1:6)

#### **44. Paul**

Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: (Acts 26:19)

#### **45. Saints of Rome**

For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil. (Rom. 16:19)



# 11) THE HEART

Keep thy heart with all diligence;  
for out of it are the issues of life.  
(Proverbs 4:23)

## **The Heart: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Issues of life are out of**

Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. (Prov. 4:23)

### **The Heart: God:**

#### **2. Tries**

I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness.

As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. (1 Chr. 29:17)

But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee:

pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. (Jer. 12:3)

#### **3. Knows**

Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart. (Psa. 44:21)

But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart,

let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause. (Jer. 20:12)

#### **4. Searched**

And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. (1 Chr. 28:9)

I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. (Jer. 17:10)

#### **5. Understands the thoughts of**

And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. (1 Chr. 28:9)

Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. (Psa. 139:2)

## **The Heart: (Days 6-8)**

### **The Heart: God:**

#### **6. Ponders**

Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts. (Prov. 21:2)

If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it?

and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it?

and shall not he render to every man according to his works? (Prov. 24:12)

#### **7. Influences**

And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched. (1 Sam. 10:26)

And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel. (Ezra 6:22)

Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem: (Ezra 7:27)

The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water:

he turneth it whithersoever he will. (Prov. 21:1)

Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name.

But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones,

and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay. (Jer. 20:9)

#### **8. Creates a new**

Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. (Psa. 51:10)

A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you:

and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. (Ezek. 36:26)

## **The Heart: (Days 9-11)**

### **The Heart: God:**

#### **9. Prepares**

O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee: (1 Chr. 29:18)

The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD. (Prov. 16:1)

#### **10. Opens**

And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. (Acts 16:14)

#### **11. Enlightens**

For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. (2 Cor. 4:6)

The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, (Eph. 1:18)

#### **12. Strengthens**

Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD. (Psa. 27:14)

#### **13. Establishes**

His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies. (Psa. 112:8)

To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints. (1 Thess. 3:13)

## **The Heart: (Days 12-15)**

### **The Heart: Should be:**

#### **14. Prepared to God**

And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. (1 Sam. 7:3)

#### **15. Given to God**

My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways. (Prov. 23:26)

#### **16. Perfect with God**

Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day. (1 Kings 8:61)

#### **17. Applied to wisdom**

So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom. (Psa. 90:12)  
So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; (Prov. 2:2)

#### **18. Guided in the right**

Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way. (Prov. 23:19)

#### **19. Purified**

Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. (James 4:8)

#### **20. Single**

Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; (Eph. 6:5)  
Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; (Col. 3:22)

## **The Heart: (Days 16-18)**

### **The Heart: Should be:**

#### **21. Tender**

And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. (Eph. 4:32)

#### **22. Kept with diligence**

Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. (Prov. 4:23)

### **The Heart: We should:**

#### **23. Believe with**

And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest.

And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. (Acts 8:37)

For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness;

and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (Rom. 10:10)

#### **24. Serve God with all**

And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, (Deut. 11:13)

#### **25. Keep God's statutes with all**

This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments:

thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. (Deut 26:16)

#### **26. Walk before God with all**

That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. (1 Kings 2:4)

## **The Heart: (Days 19-21)**

### **The Heart: We should:**

#### **27. Trust in God with all**

Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. (Prov. 3:5)

#### **28. Love God with all**

Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. (Matt. 22:37)

#### **29. Return to God with all**

And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul; (Deut. 30:2)

#### **30. Do the will of God from**

Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; (Eph. 6:6)

#### **31. Sanctify God in**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: (1 Pet. 3:15)

#### **32. Love one another with a pure**

Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: (1 Pet. 1:22)

## **The Heart: (Days 22-24)**

### **The Heart: We should:**

#### **33. No man can cleanse**

Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin? (Prov. 20:9)

#### **34. Faith, the means of purifying**

And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. (Acts 15:9)

#### **35. Renewal of, promised under the gospel**

And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you;

and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: (Ezek. 11:19)

A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you:

and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. (Ezek. 36:26)

Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, T

hey do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. (Heb. 3:10)

#### **36. When broken and contrite, not despised by God**

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart,

O God, thou wilt not despise. (Psa. 51:17)

#### **37. The pure in, shall see God**

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. (Matt. 5:8)



## **The Heart: (Days 25-27)**

### **The Heart: Pray that it may be:**

#### **38. Cleansed**

Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. (Psa. 51:10)

#### **39. Inclined to God's testimonies**

Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness. (Psa. 119:36)

#### **40. United to fear God**

Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. (Psa. 86:11)

#### **41. Directed into the love of God**

And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. (2 Thess. 3:5)

#### **42. Harden not, against God**

Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness: (Psa. 95:8)

Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said,

To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. (Heb. 4:7)

#### **43. Harden not against the poor**

If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: (Deut. 15:7)

## **The Heart: (Days 28-31)**

### **The Heart: Pray that it may be:**

#### **44. Regard not iniquity in**

If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me: (Psa. 66:18)

#### **45. Take heed lest it to be deceived**

Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; (Deut. 11:16)

#### **46. Know the plague of**

What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: (1 Kings 8:38)

#### **47. He that trusts in, is a fool**

He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered. (Prov. 28:26)

# **12) FAITH**

## **(part 1)**

**Now faith is the substance of things hoped for,  
the evidence of things not seen.  
(Hebrews 11:1)**

## **Faith (part 1): (Days 1-7)**

### **1. Is the substance of things hoped for**

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. (Heb. 11:1)

### **2. Is the evidence of things not seen**

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. (Heb. 11:1)

### **3. Commanded**

But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. (Matt. 11:22)

And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. (1 John 3:23)

## **The objects of Faith are:**

### **4. God**

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. (John 14:1)

### **5. Christ**

Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. (John 6:29)

Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 20:21)

### **6. Writings of Moses**

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. (John 5:46)

But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: (Acts 24:14)

### **7. Writings of the prophets**

And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. (2 Chr. 20:20)

King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. (Acts 26:27)

## **Faith (part 1): (Days 8-12)**

### **The objects of Faith are:**

#### **8. The gospel**

And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. (Mark 1:15)

#### **9. Promises of God**

And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. (Rom. 4:21)  
These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. (Heb. 11:13)

### **Faith In Christ is:**

#### **10. The gift of God**

For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. (Rom. 12:3)  
For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: (Eph. 2:8)  
Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. (Eph. 6:23)  
For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake; (Phil. 1:29)

#### **11. The work of God**

And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. (Acts 11:21)  
That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. (1 Cor. 2:5)

#### **12. Precious**

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: (2 Peter 1:1)

## **Faith (part 1): (Days 13-19)**

### **Faith In Christ is:**

#### **13. Most holy**

But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, (Jude 1:20)

#### **14. Fruitful**

Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; (1 Thess. 1:3)

#### **15. Accompanied by repentance**

And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. (Mark 1:15)

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. (Luke 24:47)

#### **16. Followed by conversion**

And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. (Acts 11:21)

#### **17. Christ is the Author and Finisher of**

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Heb. 12:2)

#### **18. Is a gift of the Holy Spirit**

To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; (1 Cor. 12:9)

#### **19. The Scriptures designed to produce**

But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. (John 20:31)

And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. (2 Tim. 3:15)

## **Faith (part 1): (Days 20-21)**

### **Faith In Christ is:**

#### **20. Preaching designed to produce**

And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures,  
which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. (John 17:20)  
But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God,  
and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. (Acts 8:12)  
How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of  
whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach,  
except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace,  
and bring glad tidings of good things! (Rom. 10:14-15)  
So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. (Rom. 10:17)  
Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed,  
even as the Lord gave to every man? (1 Cor. 3:5)

### **Faith: Through it is:**

#### **21. Remission of sins**

To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name  
whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. (Acts 10:43)  
Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness  
for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; (Rom. 3:25)

## **Faith (part 1): (Days 22-24)**

### **Faith: Through it is:**

#### **22. Justification**

And by him all that believe are justified from all things,  
from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. (Acts 13:39)

But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested,  
being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus  
Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: (Rom. 3:21-22)

Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. (Rom. 3:28)

Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith,  
and uncircumcision through faith. (Rom. 3:30)

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: (Rom. 5:1)

Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ,  
even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ,  
and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Gal. 2:16)

#### **23. Salvation**

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. (Mark 16:16)

And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. (Acts 16:31)

#### **24. Sanctification**

And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. (Acts 15:9)

To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God,  
that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified  
by faith that is in me. (Acts 26:18)



## **Faith (part 1): (Days 25-28)**

### **Faith: Through it is:**

#### **25. Spiritual light**

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. (John 12:36)  
I am come a light into the world,  
that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. (John 12:46)

#### **26. Spiritual life**

But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. (John 20:31)  
I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Gal. 2:20)

#### **27. Eternal life**

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:15-16)  
And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:40)  
Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. (John 6:47)

#### **28. Rest in heaven**

For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. (Heb. 4:3)

## **Faith (part 1): (Days 28-31)**

### **Faith: Through it is:**

#### **29. Edification**

Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do. (1 Tim. 1:4)  
But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, (Jude 1:20)

#### **30. Preservation**

Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. (1 Pet. 1:5)

#### **31. Adoption**

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: (John 1:12)  
For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. (Gal. 3:26)

# **13) FAITH**

## **(part 2)**

**By whom also we have access by faith  
into this grace wherein we stand,  
and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.  
(Romans 5:2)**

## **Faith (part 2): (Days 1-5)**

### **Faith: Through it is:**

#### **32. Access to God**

By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. (Rom. 5:2)

In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. (Eph. 3:12)

#### **33. Inheritance of the promises**

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. (Gal. 3:22)

That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. (Heb. 6:12)

#### **34. The gift of the Holy Spirit**

And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? (Acts 11:15-17)

That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (Gal. 3:14)

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, (Eph. 1:13)

#### **35. Impossible to please God without**

But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. (Heb. 11:6)

#### **36. Justification is by, to be of grace**

Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, (Rom. 4:16)

## **Faith (part 2): (Days 6-12)**

### **Faith: Through it is:**

#### **37. Essential to the profitable reception of the gospel**

For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. (Heb. 4:2)

#### **38. Necessary in the Christian warfare**

This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: (1 Tim. 1:18-19)

Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. (1 Tim. 6:12)

#### **39. The gospel effectual in those who have**

For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. (1 Thess. 2:13)

#### **40. Excludes self-justification**

For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (Rom. 10:3-4)

#### **41. Excludes boasting**

Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. (Rom. 3:27)

#### **42. Works by love**

For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. (Gal. 5:6)

Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: (1 Tim. 1:5)

Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; (Philemon 1:5)

## **Faith (part 2): (Days 13-18)**

### **Faith Produces:**

#### **43. Hope**

By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. (Rom. 5:2)

#### **44. Joy**

And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. (Acts 16:34)

Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: (1 Pet. 1:8)

#### **45. Peace**

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. (Rom. 15:13)

#### **46. Confidence**

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. (Isa. 28:16)

Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. (1 Pet. 2:6)

#### **47. Boldness in preaching**

I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted: (Psa. 116:10)

We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; (2 Cor. 4:13)

#### **48. Christ is precious to those having**

Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, (1 Pet. 2:7)

## **Faith (part 2): (Days 19-25)**

### **Faith Produces:**

#### **49. Christ dwells in the heart by**

That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, (Eph. 3:17)

#### **50. Necessary in prayer**

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. (Matt. 21:22)

But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. (James 1:6)

#### **51. Those who are not Christ's have not**

But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: (John 10:26-27)

#### **52. An evidence of the new birth**

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God:

and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. (1 John 5:1)

### **Faith: By it saints:**

#### **53. Live**

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Gal. 2:20)

#### **54. Stand**

Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith.

Be not highminded, but fear: (Rom. 11:20)

Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand. (2 Cor. 1:24)

#### **55. Walk**

And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised. (Rom. 4:12)

(For we walk by faith, not by sight:) (2 Cor. 5:7)

## **Faith (part 2): (Days 26-31)**

### **Faith: By it saints:**

#### **57. Overcome the world**

For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world:

and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? (1 John 5:4-5)

#### **58. Resist the devil**

Whom resist stedfast in the faith,

knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. (1 Pet. 5:9)

#### **59. Overcome the devil**

Above all, taking the shield of faith,

wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. (Eph. 6:16)

#### **60. Are supported**

I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living. (Psa. 27:13)

For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God,

who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. (1 Tim. 4:10)

#### **61. Saints die in**

These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off,

and were persuaded of them, and embraced them,

and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. (Heb. 11:13)

### **Faith: Saints should:**

#### **62. Be sincere in**

Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart,

and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: (1 Tim. 1:5)

When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois,

and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also. (2 Tim. 1:5)



# **14) FAITH**

## **(part 3)**

**And the apostles said unto the Lord,  
Increase our faith.  
(Luke 17:5)**

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 1-6)**

### **Faith: Saints should:**

#### **63. Abound in**

Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. (2 Cor. 8:7)

#### **64. Continue in**

Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. (Acts 14:22)  
If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; (Col. 1:23)

#### **65. Be strong in**

He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; (Rom. 4:20-24)

#### **66. Stand fast in**

Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. (1 Cor. 16:13)

#### **67. Be grounded and settled in**

If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; (Col. 1:23)

#### **68. Hold, with a good conscience**

Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: (1 Tim. 1:19)

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 7-11)**

### **Faith: Saints should:**

#### **69. Pray for the increase of**

And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. (Luke 17:5)

#### **70. Have full assurance of**

For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day. (2 Tim. 1:12)

Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. (Heb. 10:22)

#### **71. True, evidenced by its fruits**

Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? (James 2:21-25)

#### **72. Without fruits, is dead**

Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. (James 2:17)

But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? (James 2:20)

For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also. (James 2:26)

#### **73. Examine whether you be in**

Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves.

Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? (2 Cor. 13:5)

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 12-16)**

### **Faith: Saints should:**

#### **74. All difficulties overcome by**

And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. (Matt. 17:20)

Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. (Matt. 21:21)

Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. (Mark 9:23)

#### **75. All things should be done in**

Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God.

Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. (Rom. 14:22)

#### **76. Whatever is not of, is sin**

And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin. (Rom. 14:23)

#### **77. Often tried by affliction**

Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: (1 Pet. 1:6-7)

#### **78. Trial of, works patience**

Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. (James 1:3)

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 17-20)**

### **Faith: Saints should:**

#### **79. The wicked often profess**

Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. (Acts 8:13)

Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. (Acts 8:21)

#### **80. The wicked destitute of**

Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. (John 10:25)

But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: (John 12:37)

But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. (Acts 19:9)

And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men:

for all men have not faith. (2 Thess. 3:2)

### **Protection of Faith: illustrated:**

#### **81. A shield**

Above all, taking the shield of faith,

wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. (Eph. 6:16)

#### **82. A breastplate**

But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love;

and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. (1 Thess. 5:8)

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 21-22)**

### **Faith: Exemplified:**

#### **83. Caleb**

And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. (Num. 13:30)

#### **Job**

For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: (Job 19:25)

#### **Shadrach, & c**

If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. (Dan. 3:17)

#### **84. Daniel**

Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. (Dan. 6:10)

Then was the king exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. (Dan. 6:23)

#### **Peter**

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. (Matt. 16:16)

#### **Woman who was a sinner**

And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. (Luke 7:50)

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 23-24)**

### **Faith: Exemplified:**

#### **85. Nathanael**

Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. (John 1:49)

#### **Samaritans**

And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. (John 4:39)

#### **Martha**

She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. (John 11:27)

#### **86. The Disciples**

Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. (John 16:30)

#### **Thomas**

And Thomas answered and said unto him, My LORD and my God. (John 20:28)

#### **Stephen**

And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: (Acts 6:5)

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 25-26)**

### **Faith: Exemplified:**

#### **87. Priests**

And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (Acts 6:7)

#### **Ethiopian**

And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest.

And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. (Acts 8:37)

#### **Barnabas**

For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. (Acts 11:24)

#### **88. Sergius Paulus**

Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord. (Acts 13:12)

#### **Philippian jailor**

And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. (Acts 16:31)

And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. (Acts 16:34)

#### **Romans**

First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. (Rom. 1:8)



## **Faith (part 3): (Days 27-28)**

### **Faith: Exemplified:**

#### **89. Colossians**

Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints, (Col. 1:4)

#### **Thessalonians**

Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; (1 Thess. 1:3)

#### **Lois**

When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also. (2 Tim. 1:5)

#### **90. Paul**

I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: (2 Tim. 4:7)

#### **Abel**

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. (Heb. 11:4)

#### **Enoch**

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. (Heb. 11:5)

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 29-30)**

### **Faith: Exemplified:**

#### **91. Noah**

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. (Heb. 11:7)

#### **Abraham**

By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. (Heb. 11:8)

By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, (Heb. 11:17)

#### **Isaac**

By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. (Heb. 11:20)

#### **92. Jacob**

By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff. (Heb. 11:21)

#### **Joseph**

By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. (Heb. 11:22)

#### **Moses**

By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; (Heb. 11:24)

By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. (Heb. 11:27)

## **Faith (part 3): (Days 31)**

### **Faith: Exemplified:**

#### **93. Rahab**

By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. (Heb. 11:31)

#### **Gideon & c.**

And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions. (Heb. 11:32-33)

And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: (Heb. 11:39)

# 15) SANCTIFICATION

Wherefore come out from among them,  
and be ye separate, saith the Lord,  
and touch not the unclean thing;  
and I will receive you.  
(2 Corinthians 6:17)

## CONSCIENCE

How much more shall the blood of Christ,  
who through the eternal Spirit  
offered himself without spot to God,  
purge your conscience from dead works  
to serve the living God?  
(Hebrews 9:14)

## **Sanctification: (Days 1-4)**

### **1. Is separation to the service of God**

But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself:  
the LORD will hear when I call unto him. (Psa. 4:3)

Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,  
and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. (2 Cor. 6:17)

### **Sanctification: Effected by:**

#### **2. God**

And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel,  
when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore. (Ezek. 37:28)

And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body  
be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Thess. 5:23)

Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father,  
and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called: (Jude 1:1)

#### **3. Christ**

For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one:  
for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, (Heb. 2:11)

Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood,  
suffered without the gate. (Heb. 13:12)

#### **4. The Holy Spirit**

That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God,  
that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. (Rom. 15:16)

And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified,  
but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (1 Cor. 6:11)

## **Sanctification: (Days 5-9)**

### **Sanctification: Effected by:**

#### **5. In Christ**

Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's: (1 Cor. 1:2)

#### **6. Through the atonement of Christ**

By the which will we are sanctified

through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. (Heb. 10:10)

Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. (Heb. 13:12)

#### **7. Through the word of God**

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. (John 17:17)

And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. (John 17:19)

That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, (Eph. 5:26)

#### **8. Christ made, of God, to us**

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (1 Cor. 1:30)

#### **9. Saints elected to salvation through**

But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation

through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: (2 Thess. 2:13)

Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father,

through sanctification of the Spirit,

unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ:

Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. (1 Pet. 1:2)

## **Sanctification: (Days 10-14)**

### **Sanctification: Effected by:**

#### **10. All saints are in a state of**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. (Acts 20:32)

To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. (Acts 26:18)

And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (1 Cor. 6:11)

#### **11. The Church made glorious by**

That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. (Eph. 5:26-27)

### **Sanctification: Should lead to:**

#### **12. Mortification of sin**

For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; (1 Thess. 4:3-4)

#### **13. Holiness**

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. (Rom. 6:22)

Be not ye therefore partakers with them. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

(For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) (Eph. 5:7-9)

#### **14. Offering up of saints acceptable through**

That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. (Rom. 15:16)

## **Sanctification: (Days 15-20)**

### **Sanctification: Should lead to:**

#### **15. Saints fitted for the service of God by**

If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. (2 Tim. 2:21)

#### **16. God wills all saints to have**

For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: (1 Thess. 4:3)

### **Sanctification: Ministers:**

#### **17. Set apart to God's service by**

Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations. (Jer. 1:5)

#### **18. Should pray that their people may enjoy complete**

And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Thess. 5:23)

#### **19. Should exhort their people to walk in**

Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. (1 Thess. 4:1)

For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: (1 Thess. 4:3)

#### **20. None can inherit the kingdom of God without**

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived:

neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified,

but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (1 Cor. 6:9-11)



## **Sanctification: (Day 21)**

### **21. Typified**

And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it:

because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made. (Gen. 2:3)

Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine. (Ex. 13:2)

And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes. (Ex. 19:14)

And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy. And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it. And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water. And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats: And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations. (Ex. 40:9-15)

And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his. And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. (Lev. 27:14-16)

## **Conscience: (Days 22-24)**

### **1. Witnesses in man**

The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly. (Prov. 20:27)  
Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness,  
and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) (Rom. 2:15)

### **2. Accuses of sin**

And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother,  
in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear;  
therefore is this distress come upon us. (Gen. 42:21)

And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD,  
I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD,  
take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. (2 Sam. 24:10)

Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself,  
and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, (Matt. 27:3)

Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart,  
and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? (Acts 2:37)

### **3. We should have the approval of**

My righteousness I hold fast,  
and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live. (Job 27:6)

And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God,  
and toward men. (Acts 24:16)

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, (Rom. 9:1)  
Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God.

Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. (Rom. 14:22)

## **Conscience: (Days 25-27)**

### **4. The blood of Christ alone can purify**

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? (Heb. 9:14)

Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. (Heb. 10:7-10) (see: Heb. 10:2-10)

Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,

having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. (Heb. 10:22)

### **5. Keep the faith in purity of**

Holding faith, and a good conscience;

which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: (1 Tim. 1:19)

Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. (1 Tim. 3:9)

### **6. Of saints, pure and good**

Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly. (Heb. 13:18)

Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers,

they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. (1 Pet. 3:16)

The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: (1 Pet. 3:21)

### **7. Submit to authority for**

Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. (Rom. 13:5)

### **8. Suffer patiently for**

For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. (1 Pet. 2:19)

## **Conscience: (Days 28-30)**

### **9. Testimony of, a source of joy**

For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. (2 Cor. 1:12)

Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. (1 John 3:21)

### **10. Of others, not to be offended**

It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. (Rom. 14:21)

But if any man say unto you, this is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: (1 Cor. 10:28-32)

### **11. Ministers should commend themselves to that of their people**

But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. (2 Cor. 4:2)

Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. (2 Cor. 5:11)

## **Conscience: (Day 31)**

### **12. Of the wicked, seared**

Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; (1 Tim. 4:2)

### **13. Of the wicked, defiled**

Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. (Titus 1:15)

### **14. Without spiritual illumination, a false guide**

And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren,  
I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. (Acts 23:1)  
I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things  
contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. (Acts 26:9)

# 16) HOLINESS

For I am the LORD  
that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt,  
to be your God:  
ye shall therefore be holy,  
for I am holy.  
(Leviticus 11:45)

## **Holiness: (Days 1-3)**

### **1. Commanded**

For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy. (Lev. 11:45)

Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God. (Lev. 20:7)

For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (Eph. 5:8)

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; (Col. 3:12)

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. (Rom. 12:1)

## **Holiness: Christ:**

### **2. Desires for His people**

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. (John 17:17)

### **3. Effects, in His people**

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. (Eph. 5:25-27)

### **4. An example of**

For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; (Heb. 7:26)

For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: (1 Pet. 2:21-22)

## **Holiness: (Days 4-6)**

### **Holiness: Christ:**

#### **5. The character of God, the standard of**

Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy. (Lev. 19:2)

But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. (1 Pet. 1:15-16)

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; (Eph. 5:1)

#### **6. The character of Christ, the standard of**

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (Rom. 8:29)

He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. (1 John 2:6)

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: (Phil. 2:5)

#### **7. The gospel the way of**

And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness;

the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men,

though fools, shall not err therein. (Isa. 35:8)

#### **8. Necessary to God's worship**

Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. (Psa. 24:3-4)

#### **9. None shall see God without**

For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. (Eph. 5:5)

Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: (Heb. 12:14)



## **Holiness: (Days 7-9)**

### **Holiness: Saints:**

#### **10. Elected to**

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (Rom. 8:29)

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: (Eph. 1:4)

#### **11. Called to**

For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. (1 Thess. 4:7)

Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, (2 Tim. 1:9)

#### **12. New created in**

And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (Eph. 4:24)

#### **13. Possess**

If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. (1 Cor. 3:17)

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; (Heb. 3:1)

#### **14. Have their fruit to**

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. (Rom. 6:22)

#### **15. Should follow after**

Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: (Heb. 12:14)

## **Holiness: (Days 10-12)**

### **Holiness: Saints:**

#### **16. Should serve God in**

That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. (Luke 1:74-75)

#### **17. Should yield their members as instruments of**

Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. (Rom. 6:13) (see: Rom. 6:13-19)

#### **18. Should present their bodies to God in**

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. (Rom. 12:1)

#### **19. Should have their conversation in**

But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; (1 Pet. 1:15)  
Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved,  
what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, (2 Pet. 3:11)

#### **20. Should continue in**

In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. (Luke 1:75)

#### **21. Should seek perfection in**

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. (2 Cor. 7:1)

## **Holiness: (Days 13-15)**

### **Holiness: Saints:**

#### **22. Shall be presented to God in**

In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproueable in his sight: (Col. 1:22)

To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints. (1 Thess. 3:13)

#### **23. Shall continue in, for ever**

He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still:

and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. (Rev. 22:11)

#### **24. Behaviour of aged women should be as becomes**

The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; (Titus 2:3)

#### **25. to women who continue in**

Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing,

if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety. (1 Tim. 2:15)

#### **26. Promised to the Church**

And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. (Isa. 35:8)

But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions. (Obadiah 1:17)

In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts. (Zech. 14:20-21)

## **Holiness: (Days 16-18)**

### **Holiness: Saints:**

#### **27. Becoming to the Church**

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever. (Psa. 93:5)

#### **28. The Church is the beauty of**

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. (1 Chr. 16:29)

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. (Psa. 29:2)

#### **29. The word of God the means of producing**

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. (John 17:17)

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2 Tim. 3:16-17)

### **Holiness: IS THE RESULT OF:**

#### **30. The manifestation of God's grace**

The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; (Titus 2:3)

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts,

we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; (Titus 2:11-12)

#### **31. Subjection to God**

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God,

ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. (Rom 6:22)

## **Holiness: (Days 19-20)**

### **Holiness: IS THE RESULT OF:**

#### **32. God's keeping**

I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world,  
but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. (John 17:15)

#### **33. Union with Christ**

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine;  
no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me,  
and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. (John 15:4-5)

I pray for them: I pray not for the world,  
but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. (John 17:9)

#### **34. Required in prayer**

I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. (1 Tim. 2:8)

### **Holiness: Ministers should:**

#### **35. Possess**

But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; (Titus 1:8)

#### **36. Avoid everything inconsistent with**

They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of  
the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. (Lev. 21:6)

Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her;  
be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD. (Isa. 52:11)

#### **37. Be examples of**

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers,  
in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. (1 Tim. 4:12)

## **Holiness: (Days 21-23)**

### **Holiness: Ministers should:**

#### **38. Exhort to**

Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: (Heb. 12:14)  
As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:  
But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;  
Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. (1 Pet. 1:14-16)

### **Holiness: Motives to:**

#### **39. The glory of God**

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. (John 15:8)  
Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ,  
unto the glory and praise of God. (Phil. 1:11)

#### **40. The love of Christ**

For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:  
And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves,  
but unto him which died for them, and rose again. (2 Cor. 5:14-15)

#### **41. The mercies of God**

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice,  
holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world:  
but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good,  
and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (Rom. 12:1-2)

#### **42. The dissolution of all things**

Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved,  
what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, (2 Pet. 3:11)

## **Holiness: (Days 24-26)**

### **Holiness: Motives to:**

#### **43. Chastisements are intended to produce, in saints**

For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure;  
but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. (Heb. 12:10)  
My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; Knowing this,  
that the trying of your faith worketh patience. (James 1:2-3)

#### **44. Should lead to separation from the wicked**

Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. (Num. 16:21)  
And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men,  
and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins. (Num. 16:26)  
Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,  
and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. And will be a Father unto you,  
and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. (2 Cor. 6:17-18)

#### **45. The wicked are without**

Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient,  
for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane,  
for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, (1 Tim. 1:9)  
For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters,  
proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, (2 Tim. 3:2)

## **Holiness: (Days 27-31)**

### **Holiness: Exemplified:**

#### **46. David**

Preserve my soul; for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee. (Psa. 86:2)

#### **47. Israel**

Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the firstfruits of his increase:

all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD. (Jer. 2:3)

#### **48. John the Baptist**

For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. (Mark 6:20)

#### **49. Prophets**

As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: (Luke 1:70)

#### **50. Paul**

Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: (1 Thess. 2:10)

#### **51. Wives of Patriarchs**

For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: (1 Pet. 3:5)



# **17) CHRISTIAN LIBERTY (Freedom)**

**The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me;  
because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek;  
he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,  
to proclaim liberty to the captives,  
and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;  
(Isaiah 61:1)**

## **Christian Liberty (Freedom): (Days 1-6)**

### **1. Foretold**

To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. (Isa. 42:7)

The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (Isa. 61:1)

### **Christian Liberty (Freedom): Conferred:**

#### **2. By God**

Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: (Col. 1:13)

#### **3. By Christ**

Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Gal. 4:3-5)  
Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (Gal. 5:1)

#### **4. By the Holy Spirit**

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. (Rom. 8:15)  
Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. (2 Cor. 3:17)

#### **5. Through the gospel**

And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. (John 8:32)

#### **6. Confirmed by Christ**

If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. (John 8:36)

## **Christian Liberty (Freedom): (Days 7-12)**

### **Christian Liberty (Freedom): Conferred:**

#### **7. Proclaimed by Christ**

The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (Isa. 61:1)

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, (Luke 4:18)

#### **8. The service of Christ is**

For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. (1 Cor. 7:22)

### **Christian Liberty (Freedom): Is freedom from:**

#### **9. The law**

But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. (Rom. 7:6)

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. (Rom. 8:2)

#### **10. The curse of the law**

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: (Gal. 3:13)

#### **11. The fear of death**

And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. (Heb. 2:15)

#### **12. Sin**

For he that is dead is freed from sin. (Rom. 6:7)

Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. (Rom. 6:18)

## **Christian Liberty (Freedom): (Days 13-19)**

### **Christian Liberty (Freedom): Is freedom from:**

#### **13. Corruption**

Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. (Rom. 8:21)

#### **14. Bondage of man**

For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. (1 Cor. 9:19)

#### **15. Jewish ordinances**

Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: (Gal. 4:3)  
Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Col. 2:20)

#### **16. Called the glorious liberty of the children of God**

Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. (Rom. 8:21)

#### **17. Saints are called to**

For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. (Gal. 5:13)

### **Christian Liberty (Freedom): Saints should:**

#### **18. Praise God for**

O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD. (Psa. 116:16-17)

#### **19. Assert**

Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other:  
for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience? (1 Cor. 10:29)

## **Christian Liberty (Freedom): (Days 20-24)**

### **Christian Liberty (Freedom): Saints should:**

#### **20. Walk in**

And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts. (Psa. 119:45)

#### **21. Stand fast in**

To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour;  
that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. (Gal. 2:5)

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free,  
and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (Gal. 5:1)

#### **22. Not abuse**

For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty;  
only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. (Gal. 5:13)  
As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. (1 Pet. 2:16)

#### **23. Not offend others by**

But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours  
become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. (1 Cor. 8:9)

Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other:

for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience? (1 Cor. 10:29)

Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: (1 Cor. 10:32)

#### **24. The gospel is the law of**

But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein,  
he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. (James 1:25)

So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. (James 2:12)

## **Christian Liberty (Freedom): (Days 25-28)**

### **Christian Liberty (Freedom): False teachers:**

#### **25. Promise, to others**

While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. (2 Pet. 2:19)

#### **26. Abuse**

For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. (Jude 1:4)

#### **27. Try to destroy**

And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: (Gal. 2:4)

#### **28. The wicked, devoid of**

Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,

Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. (John 8:34)

For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. (Rom. 6:20)

## **Christian Liberty (Freedom): (Day 29)**

### **29. Typified**

And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed. For it is the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession. And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another: According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee: According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee. Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God. (Lev. 25:10-17)

For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. (Gal. 4:22-26)

So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free. (Gal. 4:31)

## Christian Liberty (Freedom): (Days 30-31)

### 30. QUOTE:

Free will is not the **liberty** to do whatever one likes, but the power of doing whatever one sees ought to be done, even in the very face of otherwise overwhelming impulse. There lies freedom, indeed.

(George MacDonald)

It is the greatest and dearest blessing that ever God gave to men, that they may repent; and therefore to deny or to delay it is to refuse health when brought by the skill of the physician - to refuse **liberty** offered to us by our gracious Lord. (Jeremy Taylor)

Wherefore, though the Christian, as a Christian, is the only man at **liberty**, as called thereunto of God; yet his **liberty** is limited to things that are good: he is not licensed thereby to indulge the flesh. (John Bunyan)

### 31. QUOTE:

God must speak to us before we have any **liberty** to speak to him. He must disclose to us who he is before we can offer him what we are in acceptable worship. The worship of God is always a response to the Word of God. Scripture wonderfully directs and enriches our worship. (John Stott)

The spiritual life in the believer never has known dissension or break, because where the Spirit has perfect **liberty**, then they all agree and there is no schism in the body. (Smith Wigglesworth)

But the soul renounced shall abide in the boundlessness of God's life. This is **liberty**, this is prosperity. The more we lose, the more we gain. (Watchman Nee)

Nothing harms or destroys us but the wrong use of that **liberty** of choice which God has entrusted to us. (William Law)



# 18) PERSECUTION

I gave my back to the smiters,  
and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair:  
I hid not my face from shame and spitting.  
(Isaiah 50:6)

## **Persecution: (Days 1-2)**

### **1. Christ suffered**

For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten;  
and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded. (Psa. 69:26)  
And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him,  
because he had done these things on the sabbath day. (John 5:16)

### **2. Christ voluntarily submitted to**

I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair:  
I hid not my face from shame and spitting. (Isa. 50:6)

### **3. Christ was patient under**

He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. (Isa. 53:7)

### **4. Saints may expect**

But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. (Mark 10:30)  
But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. (Luke 21:12)  
Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. (John 15:20)

## **Persecution: (Days 3-5)**

### **5. Saints suffer, for the sake of God**

Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say. (Jer. 5:15)

### **6. Of saints, is a persecution of Christ**

For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye. (Zech. 2:8)

I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities. (Acts 9:4-5)

### **7. All that live godly in Christ, shall suffer**

Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. (2 Tim. 3:12)

## **Persecution: Originates:**

### **8. Ignorance of God and Christ**

And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. (John 16:3)

### **9. Hated to God and Christ**

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. (John 15:20)

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. (John 15:24)

### **10. Hatred to the gospel**

Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. (Matt. 13:21)

## **Persecution: (Days 6-8)**

### **Persecution: Originates:**

#### **11. Pride**

The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor:

let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined. (Psa. 10:2)

#### **12. Mistaken zeal**

But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. (Acts 13:50)

I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities. (Acts 26:9-11)

#### **13. Is inconsistent with the spirit of the gospel**

Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place:

for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. (Matt. 26:52)

#### **14. Men by nature addicted to**

But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. (Gal. 4:29)

#### **15. Preacher of the gospel subject to**

And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision,

why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. (Gal. 5:11)

#### **16. Is sometimes to death**

And I persecuted this way unto the death,

binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. (Acts 22:4)

## **Persecution: (Days 9-10)**

### **Persecution: Originates:**

#### **17. God forsakes not His saints under**

Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; (2 Cor. 4:9)

#### **18. God delivers out of**

He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. (Dan. 3:25)

Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. (Dan. 3:28)

Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver:

in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us; (2 Cor. 1:10)

Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra;

what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me. (2 Tim. 3:11)

#### **19. Cannot separated from Christ**

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? (Rom. 8:35)

#### **20. Lawful means may be used to escape**

And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. (Matt. 2:13)

But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you,

Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. (Matt. 10:23)

Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; (Matt. 12:14-15)

## **Persecution: (Days 11-13)**

### **Persecution: Saints suffering, should:**

#### **21. Commit themselves to God**

Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God  
commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator. (1 Pet. 4:19)

#### **22. Exhibit patience**

And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless;  
being persecuted, we suffer it: (1 Cor. 4:12)

#### **23. Rejoice**

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven:  
for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. (Matt. 5:12)  
But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings;  
that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. (1 Pet. 4:13)

#### **24. Glorify God**

Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed;  
but let him glorify God on this behalf. (1 Pet. 4:16)

#### **25. Pray for deliverance**

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust:  
save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me: (Psa. 7:1)  
All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me. (Psa. 119:86)

#### **26. for those who inflict**

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you,  
and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; (Matt. 5:44)

## **Persecution: (Days 14-16)**

### **Persecution: Saints suffering, should:**

#### **27. Return blessing for**

Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. (Rom. 12:14)

#### **28. The hope of future blessedness supports under**

If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. (1 Cor. 15:19)

If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die. (1 Cor. 15:32)

For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. (Heb. 10:34-35)

#### **29. Blessedness of enduring, for Christ's sake**

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake:

for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (Matt. 5:10)

Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. (Luke 6:22)

#### **30. Pray for those suffering**

And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men:

for all men have not faith. (2 Thess. 3:2)

#### **31. Hypocrites cannot endure**

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say,

Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. (Matt. 4:17)

#### **32. False teachers shrink from**

As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. (Gal. 6:12)

## **Persecution: (Days 17-18)**

### **Persecution: The wicked:**

#### **33. Addicted to**

The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor:  
let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined. (Psa. 10:2)  
For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten;  
and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded. (Psa. 69:26)

#### **34. Active in**

For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground;  
he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead. (Psa. 143:3)  
Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven:  
they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness. (Lam. 4:19)

#### **35. Encourage each other in**

Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him. (Psa. 71:11)

#### **36. Rejoice in its success**

Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him;  
and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved. (Psa. 13:4)  
And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. (Rev. 11:10)



## **Persecution: (Day 19)**

### **Persecution: The wicked:**

#### **37. Punishment for**

He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death;  
he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors. (Psa. 7:13)

Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; (2 Thess. 1:6)

#### **38. Illustrated**

Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. (Matt. 21:33-39)

## **Persecution: (Days 20-21)**

### **Persecution: Spirit of — Exemplified:**

#### **39. Pharaoh &c.**

Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we: Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land. Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour. (Ex. 1:8-14)

#### **40. Saul**

And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant?  
for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand? (1 Sam. 26:18)

#### **41. Jezebel**

Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time. (1 Kings 19:2)

#### **42. Zedekiah &c.**

Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire. (Jer. 38:4-6)

## **Persecution: (Days 22-23)**

### **Persecution: Spirit of — Exemplified:**

#### **43. Chaldeans**

Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews. They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image: And whoso falleth not down and worshipping, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king. (Dan. 3:8-14) (see: Dan. 3:8-30)

#### **44. Pharisees**

Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. (Matt. 12:14)

#### **45. Jews**

And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. (John 5:16)

Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: (1 Thess. 2:15)

#### **46. Herod**

Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. (Acts 12:1)

## **Persecution: (Days 24-25)**

### **Persecution: Spirit of — Exemplified:**

#### **47. Gentiles**

And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles,  
and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, (Acts 14:5)

#### **48. Paul**

Concerning zeal, persecuting the church;  
touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. (Phil. 3:6)  
Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious:  
but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. (1 Tim. 1:13)

### **Persecution: Suffering of — Exemplified:**

#### **49. Micaiah**

And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison,  
and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace. (1 Kings 22:27)

#### **50. David**

Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word. (Psa. 119:161)

## **Persecution: (Days 26-27)**

### **Persecution: Suffering of — Exemplified:**

#### **51. Jeremiah**

For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house. (Jer. 32:2)

#### **52. Daniel**

Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. (Dan. 6:5-17)

#### **53. Peter &c.**

And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. (Acts 4:3)

#### **54. Apostles**

And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. (Acts 5:18)

## **Persecution: (Days 28-30)**

### **Persecution: Suffering of — Exemplified:**

#### **55. The Prophets**

Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: (Acts 7:52)

#### **56. The Church**

And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. (Acts 8:1)

#### **57. Paul and Barnabas**

But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. (Acts 13:50)

#### **58. Paul and Silas**

And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: (Acts 16:23)

#### **59. Hebrews**

Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. (Heb. 10:33)

#### **60. Saints of old**

And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: (Heb. 11:36)

## **Persecution: (Day 31)**

### **61. QUOTES:**

Before a saint arrives at the stage of spirituality he is sure to be dwelling in a mixed condition. Not content with a quietude in his spirit, he will seek a joyous feeling. (Watchman Nee)

Everything therefore which is capable of impairing spiritual consciousness must be denied. We must shun wild laughter, bitter crying, and every other extreme outburst of physical emotion. The body should be kept in perfect calm. Never allow anything to hinder us from understanding the small still throb of the spirit. (Watchman Nee)

Unspeakable sorrow usually follows upon hilarious joy, great depression after high excitement, deep withdrawal after burning fervor. Even in the matter of love, it may commence as such but due to some emotional alteration it may end up with a hatred whose intensity far exceeds the earlier love.

(Watchman Nee)

### **62. QUOTES:**

A real spiritual life is never dominated by, nor lived in, feeling. Rather does it regulate feeling. Nowadays Christians mistake a life of feeling for spiritual experience. This is because many have never entered into genuine spirituality and hence interpret happy sensation to be spiritual experience. (Watchman Nee)

Never decide on anything or start to do anything while emotion is agitating like a roaring sea. Again, during that time even our conscience is rendered unreliable. (Watchman Nee)

Should we take the trouble to observe ourselves we will easily perceive how changeful are our feelings. Few matters in the world are as changeable as emotion. We can be one way one minute and feel quite opposite the next. He therefore who lives by emotion lives without principle. (Watchman Nee)

# 19) PATIENCE

But let patience have her perfect work,  
that ye may be perfect and entire,  
wanting nothing.

(James 1:4)



## **Patience: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. God, is the God of**

Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: (Rom. 15:5)

### **2. Christ, an example of**

He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. (Isa. 53:7)

The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: (Acts 8:32)

And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. (Matt. 27:14)

### **3. Enjoined**

That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. (Titus 2:2)

And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; (2 Pet. 1:6)

### **4. Should have its perfect work**

But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. (James 1:4)

### **5. Trials of saints lead to**

And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; (Rom. 5:3)

Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. (James 1:3)

## **Patience: (Days 6-12)**

### **Patience: Produces:**

#### **6. Experience**

And patience, experience; and experience, hope: (Rom. 5:4)

#### **7. Hope**

For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. (Rom. 15:4)

#### **8. Suffering with, for well-doing, is acceptable with God**

For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. (1 Pet. 2:20)

### **Patience: To be exercised:**

#### **9. Running the race set before us**

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, (Heb. 12:1)

#### **10. Bringing forth fruits**

But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience. (Luke 8:15)

#### **11. Well-doing**

To them who by patient continuance in well doing

seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: (Rom. 2:7)

And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. (Gal. 6:9)

#### **12. Waiting for God**

Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. (Psa. 37:7)

I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. (Psa. 40:1)

## **Patience: (Days 13-19)**

### **Patience: To be exercised:**

#### **13. Waiting for Christ**

So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: (1 Cor. 1:7)

And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. (2 Thess. 3:5)

#### **14. Waiting for the hope of the gospel**

But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. (Rom. 8:25)

For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. (Gal. 5:5)

#### **15. Waiting for God's salvation**

It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. (Lam. 3:26)

#### **16. Bearing the yoke**

It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth. (Lam. 3:27)

#### **17. Tribulation**

In your patience possess ye your souls. (Luke 21:19)

Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; (Rom. 12:12)

#### **18. Necessary to the inheritance of the promises**

That ye be not slothful, but followers of them

who through faith and patience inherit the promises. (Heb. 6:12)

For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God,

ye might receive the promise. (Heb. 10:36)

#### **19. Exercise, towards all**

Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly,

comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. (1 Thess. 5:14)

## **Patience: (Days 20-24)**

### **Patience: To be exercised:**

#### **20. They who are in authority, should exercise**

The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying,  
Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. (Matt. 18:26)

Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews:  
wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. (Acts 26:3)

#### **21. Ministers should follow after**

But thou, O man of God, flee these things;  
and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. (1 Tim. 6:11)

#### **22. Ministers approved by**

But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God,  
in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, (2 Cor. 6:4)

### **Patience: Should be accompanied by:**

#### **23. Godliness**

And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; (2 Pet.1:6)

#### **24. Faith**

So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith  
in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: (2 Thess. 1:4)

That ye be not slothful, but followers of them

who through faith and patience inherit the promises. (Heb. 6:12)

He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword

must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. (Rev. 13:10)

## **Patience: (Days 25-28)**

### **Patience: Should be accompanied by:**

#### **25. Temperance**

And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; (2 Pet. 1:6)

#### **Long-suffering**

Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; (Col. 1:11)

#### **26. Joyfulness**

Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; (Col. 1:11)

#### **Saints strengthened to all**

Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; (Col. 1:11)

#### **27. Commended**

Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof:

and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. (Ecc. 7:8)

I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. (Rev. 2:2-3)

#### **28. Illustrated**

Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord.

Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth,

and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. (James 5:7)

## **Patience: (Days 29-31)**

### **Patience: Exemplified:**

#### **29. Job**

And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. (Job 1:21)

Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. (James 5:11)

#### **Simeon**

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. (Luke 2:25)

#### **30. Paul**

But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, (2 Tim. 3:10)

#### **Abraham**

And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. (Heb. 6:15)

#### **31. Prophets**

Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. (James 5:10)

#### **John**

I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. (Rev. 1:9)

# 20) FORGIVENESS

And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted,  
forgiving one another,  
even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.  
(Eph. 4:32)

## **Forgiveness: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Christ set an example of**

Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.  
And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. (Luke 23:34)

### **2. Commanded**

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any:  
that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. (Mark 11:25)  
Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath:  
for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. (Rom. 12:19)

### **3. To be unlimited**

Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. (Matt. 18:22)  
And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying,  
I repent; thou shalt forgive him. (Luke 17:4)

### **4. A characteristic of saints**

If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me;  
(yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:) (Psa. 7:4)

## **Forgiveness: Motives to:**

### **5. The mercy of God**

Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. (Luke 6:36)



## **Forgiveness: (Days 6-10)**

### **Forgiveness: Motives to:**

#### **6. Our need of forgiveness**

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. (Mark 11:25)

#### **7. God's forgiveness of us**

And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. (Eph. 4:32)

#### **8. Christ's forgiveness of us**

Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. (Col. 3:13)

#### **9. A glory to saints**

The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression. (Prov. 19:11)

### **Forgiveness: Should be accompanied by:**

#### **10. Forbearance**

Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. (Col. 3:13)

## **Forgiveness: (Day 11)**

### **Forgiveness: Should be accompanied by:**

#### **11. Kindness**

Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest. And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not: And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty. Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest. And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not: And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty. (Gen. 45:5-11)

Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. (Rom. 12:20)

## **Forgiveness: (Days 12-15)**

### **Forgiveness: Should be accompanied by:**

#### **12. Blessing and prayer**

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; (Matt. 5:44)

#### **13. Promises to**

For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: (Matt. 6:14)

Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned:

forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: (Luke 6:37)

#### **14. No forgiveness without**

But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. (Matt. 6:15)

For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy;

and mercy rejoiceth against judgment. (James 2:13)

#### **15. Illustrated**

So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses. (Matt. 18:31-35) (see: Matt. 18:23-35)

## **Forgiveness: (Days 16-20)**

### **Forgiveness: Exemplified:**

#### **16. Joseph**

But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them. (Gen. 50:20-21)

#### **17. David**

So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way. (1 Sam 24:7)  
And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom. (2 Sam. 18:5)  
Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him. (2 Sam. 19:23)

#### **18. Solomon**

So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house. (1 Kings 1:53)

#### **19. Stephen**

And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. (Acts 7:60)

#### **20. Paul**

At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge. (2 Tim. 4:16)

## **Forgiveness: (Days 21-28)**

### **Bible Verses**

**21.** But there is **forgiveness** with thee, that thou mayest be feared. (Psalm 130:4)

**22.** the Lord our God belong mercies and **forgivenesses**, though we have rebelled against him; (Daniel 9:9)

**23.** But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never **forgiveness**, but is in danger of eternal damnation. (Mark 3:29)

**24.** Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and **forgiveness** of sins. (Acts 5:31)

**25.** Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the **forgiveness** of sins: (Acts 13:38)

**26.** To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive **forgiveness** of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. (Acts 26:18)

**27.** In whom we have redemption through his blood, the **forgiveness** of sins, according to the riches of his grace; (Ephesians 1:7)

**28.** In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the **forgiveness** of sins: (Colossians 1:14)

## **Forgiveness: (Days 29-31)**

### **29. QUOTES:**

After grief for sin there should be joy for **forgiveness**. (A.W. Pink)

Every one says **forgiveness** is a lovely idea, until they have something to forgive. (C.S. Lewis)

You are hanging over the mouth of hell by a single thread, and that thread is breaking. Only a gasp for breath, only a stopping of the heart for a single moment, and you will be in an eternal world, without God, without hope, without **forgiveness**. Oh, can you face it? (Charles Spurgeon)

### **30. QUOTES:**

I wish, brothers and sisters, that we could all imitate "the pearl oyster"--A hurtful particle intrudes itself into its shell, and this vexes and grieves it. It cannot reject the evil, but what does it do but "cover" it with a precious substance extracted out of its own life, by which it turns the intruder into a pearl! Oh, that we could do so with the provocations we receive from our fellow Christians, so that pearls of patience, gentleness, and **forgiveness** might be bred within us by that which otherwise would have harmed us. (Charles Spurgeon)

**Forgiveness** is an act of the will, and the will can function regardless of the temperature of the heart. (Corrie Ten Boom)

The voice of sin is loud, but the voice of **forgiveness** is louder. (D.L. Moody)

### **31. QUOTES:**

Cheap grace is the preaching of **forgiveness** without requiring repentance, baptism without church discipline, Communion without confession, absolution without personal confession. Cheap grace is grace without discipleship, grace without the cross, grace without Jesus Christ. (Dietrich Bonhoeffer)

The incentive to peacemaking is love, but it degenerates into appeasement whenever justice is ignored. To forgive and to ask for **forgiveness** are both costly exercises. All authentic Christian peacemaking exhibits the love and justice - and so the pain - of the cross. (John Stott)

The four absolutes we all have in our minds: love, justice, evil, and **forgiveness**. (Ravi Zacharias)

# 21) MEEKNESS

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me;  
for I am meek and lowly in heart:  
and ye shall find rest unto your souls.  
(Matthew 11:29)

## **Meekness: (Days 1-2)**

### **1. Christ set an example of**

And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. (Psa. 45:4)

He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. (Isa. 53:7)

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. (Matt. 11:29)

Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. (Matt. 21:5)

Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you: (2 Cor. 10:1)

For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: (1 Pet. 2:21-23)

### **2. His teaching**

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. (Matt. 5:38-45)



## **Meekness: (Days 3-10)**

### **3. A fruit of the Spirit**

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. (Gal. 5:22-23)

### **Meekness: Saints should:**

#### **4. Seek**

Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger. (Zeph. 2:3)

#### **5. Put on**

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. (Col. 3:12-13)

#### **6. Receive the word of God with**

Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. (James 1:21)

#### **7. Exhibit, in conduct, &c.**

Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you?

let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. (James 3:13)

#### **8. Answer for their hope with**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: (1 Pet. 3:15)

#### **9. Show to all men**

To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. (Titus 3:2)

#### **10. Restore the erring with**

Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. (Gal. 6:1)

## **Meekness: (Days 11-16)**

### **Meekness: Saints should:**

#### **11. Precious in the sight of God**

But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. (1 Pet. 3:4)

### **Meekness: Ministers should:**

#### **12. Follow after**

But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. (1 Tim. 6:11)

#### **13. Instruct opposers with**

And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; (2 Tim. 2:24-25)

#### **14. Urge, on their people**

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. (Titus 3:1-2)

#### **15. A characteristic of wisdom**

But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. (James 3:17)

#### **16. Necessary to a Christian walk**

I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; (Eph. 4:1-2)

Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another.

Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? (1 Cor. 6:7)

## **Meekness: (Days 17-25)**

### **Meekness: Those who are gifted with:**

#### **17. Are preserved**

When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah. (Psa. 76:9)

#### **18. Are exalted**

The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground. (Psa. 147:6)

And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased;

and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. (Matt. 23:12)

#### **19. Are guided and taught**

The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way. (Psa. 25:9)

#### **20. Are richly provided for**

The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him:

your heart shall live for ever. (Psa. 22:26)

#### **21. Are beautified with salvation**

For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. (Psa. 149:4)

#### **22. Increase their joy**

The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD,

and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. (Isa. 29:19)

#### **23. Shall inherit the earth**

But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. (Psa. 37:11)

#### **24. The gospel to be preached to those who possess**

The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (Isa. 61:1)

#### **25. Blessedness of**

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. (Matt. 5:5)

## **Meekness: (Days 26-28)**

### **Meekness: Exemplified:**

#### **26. Moses**

(Now the man Moses was very meek,  
above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.) (Num. 12:3)

#### **27. David**

And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him,  
because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters:  
but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God. (1 Sam. 30:6)

Then said Abishai the son of Zeruah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king?  
let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of  
Zeruah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say,  
Wherefore hast thou done so? And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which  
came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone,  
and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and  
that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day. (2 Sam. 16:9-12)

#### **28. Paul**

And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless;  
being persecuted, we suffer it: (1 Cor. 4:12)

But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: (1 Thess. 2:7)

## **Meekness: (Days 29-31)**

### **29. QUOTES:**

He came the first time to die; He is coming again to raise the dead. When He came the first time, they questioned whether He was King; the next time the world will know that He is King of kings and Lord of lords. The first time He wore a crown of thorns; the next time He will be wearing a crown of glory. The first time He came in poverty; the next time He is coming in power. The first time He had an escort of angels; the next time He will come with ten thousands of His saints. The first time He came in **meekness**; He is coming again in majesty. (Adrian Rogers)

We had long known the Lord without realizing that **meekness** and lowliness of heart should be the distinguishing feature of the disciple. (Andrew Murray)

Christ is the humility of God embodied in human nature; the Eternal Love humbling itself, clothing itself in the garb of **meekness** and gentleness, to win and serve and save us. (Andrew Murray)

### **30. QUOTES:**

The person who bears and suffers evils with **meekness** and silence, is the sum of a Christian man. (Charles Wesley)

The ceaseless chagrin of a self-centred life can be removed at once by learning **Meekness** and Lowliness of heart. He who learns them is forever proof against it. He lives henceforth a charmed life.

(Henry Drummond)

**Meekness** enables us to be led by the Spirit of God. (John Hagee)

### **31. QUOTES:**

**Meekness** is power under control. (Warren Wiersbe)

Joy is love exalted; peace is love in repose; long-suffering is love enduring; gentleness is love in society; goodness is love in action; faith is love on the battlefield; **meekness** is love in school; and temperance is love in training. (D.L. Moody)

You have no questions to ask of any body, no new way that you need inquire after; no oracle that you need to consult; for whilst you shut yourself up in patience, **meekness**, humility, and resignation to God, you are in the very arms of Christ, your heart is His dwelling-place, and He lives and works in you. (William Law)

# **22) PRAYER**

## **(part 1)**

**My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD;  
in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee,  
and will look up.**

**(Psalms 5:3)**

## **Prayer (part 1): (Days 1-6)**

### **1. Comanded**

Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: (Isa. 55:6)

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: (Matt. 7:7)

Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (Phil. 4:6)

### **Prayer: To be offered:**

#### **2. To God**

Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray. (Psa. 5:2)

Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written,

Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matt. 4:10)

#### **3. To Christ**

And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. (Luke 23:42)

And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. (Acts 7:59)

#### **4. To the Holy Spirit**

And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. (2 Thess. 3:5)

#### **5. Through Christ**

For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. (Eph. 2:18)

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, (Heb. 10:19)

#### **6. God hears**

LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear: (Psa. 10:17)

O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come. (Psa. 65:2)

## **Prayer (part 1): (Days 7-13)**

### **Prayer: To be offered:**

#### **7. God answers**

Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them. (Psa. 99:6)

Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity; (Isa. 58:9)

### **Prayer: Is described as:**

#### **8. Bowing the knees**

For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, (Eph. 3:14)

#### **9. Looking up**

My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up. (Psa. 5:3)

#### **10. Lifting up the soul**

Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul. (Psa. 25:1)

#### **11. Lifting up the heart**

Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens. (Lam. 3:41)

#### **12. Pouring out the heart**

Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah. (Psa. 62:8)

#### **13. Pouring out the soul**

And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD. (1 Sam. 1:15)



## **Prayer (part 1): (Days 14-19)**

### **Prayer: Is described as:**

#### **14. Calling upon the name of the Lord**

And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. (Gen. 12:8)

Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul. (Psa. 116:4)

And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. (Acts 22:16)

#### **15. Crying to God**

Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me. (Psa. 27:7)

This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles. (Psa. 34:6)

#### **16. Drawing near to God**

But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works. (Psa. 73:28)

Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. (Heb. 10:22)

#### **17. Crying to heaven**

And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven. (2 Chr. 32:20)

#### **18. Beseeching the Lord**

And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said,

LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? (Ex. 32:11)

#### **19. Seeking to God**

If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty; (Job 8:5)

## **Prayer (part 1): (Days 20-24)**

### **Prayer: Is described as:**

#### **20. Seeking the face of the Lord**

When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek. (Psa. 27:8)

#### **21. Making supplication**

If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty; (Job 8:5)

It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. (Jer. 36:7)

#### **22. Acceptable through Christ**

And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. (John 14:13-14)

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain:

that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. (John 15:16)

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. (John 16:23-24)

#### **23. Ascends to heaven**

Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven. (2 Chr. 30:27)

And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. (Rev. 5:8)

#### **24. Quickening grace necessary to**

So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name. (Psa. 80:18)

## **Prayer (part 1): (Days 25-27)**

### **Prayer: The Holy Spirit:**

#### **25. Promised as a Spirit of**

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. (Zech. 12:10)

#### **26. As the Spirit of adoptions, leads to**

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. (Rom. 8:15)  
And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. (Gal. 4:6)

#### **27. Helps our infirmities in**

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. (Rom. 8:26)

## **Prayer (part 1): (Days 28-31)**

### **Prayer: The Holy Spirit:**

#### **28. An evidence of conversion**

And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, (Acts 9:11)

#### **29. Of the righteous, avails much**

Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. (James 5:16)

#### **30. Of the upright, a delight to God**

The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight. (Prov. 15:8)

### **Prayer: Should be offered up:**

#### **31. In the Holy Spirit**

Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; (Eph. 6:18)  
But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, (Jude 1:20)

# 23) PRAYER

## (part 2)

**Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,  
having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience,  
and our bodies washed with pure water.**

**(Hebrews 10:22)**

## **Prayer (part 2): (Days 1-8)**

### **Prayer: Should be offered up:**

#### **32. In faith**

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. (Matt. 21:22)

But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering.

For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. (James 1:6)

#### **33. In full assurance of faith**

Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,

having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. (Heb. 10:22)

#### **34. In a forgiving spirit**

And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. (Matt. 6:12)

#### **35. With the heart**

And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. (Jer. 29:13)

Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens. (Lam. 3:41)

#### **36. With the whole heart**

I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word. (Psa. 119:58)

I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes. (Psa. 119:145)

#### **37. With preparation of heart**

If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him; (Job 11:13)

#### **38. With a true heart**

Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,

having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. (Heb. 10:22)

#### **39. With the soul**

When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday. (Psa. 42:4)

## **Prayer (part 2): (Days 9-14)**

### **Prayer: Should be offered up:**

#### **40. With the spirit and understanding**

Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:22-24)  
What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. (1 Cor. 14:15)

#### **41. With confidence in God**

When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God is for me. (Psa. 56:9)  
In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me. (Psa. 86:7)  
And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: (1 John 5:14)

#### **42. With submission to God**

Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. (Luke 22:42)

#### **43. With unfeigned lips**

Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips. (Psa. 17:1)

#### **44. With deliberation**

Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. (Ecc. 5:2)

#### **45. With holiness**

I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. (1 Tim. 2:8)

## **Prayer (part 2): (Days 15-17)**

### **Prayer: Should be offered up:**

#### **46. With humility**

If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chr. 7:14)

And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, (2 Chr. 33:12)

#### **47. With truth**

The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. (Psa. 145:18)

God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:24)

#### **48. With desire to be heard**

Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee:

both I and my father's house have sinned. (Neh. 1:6)

Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips. (Psa. 17:1)

Give ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise; (Psa. 55:1-2)

Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer. (Psa. 61:1)



## **Prayer (part 2): (Days 18-20)**

### **Prayer: Should be offered up:**

#### **49. With desire to be answered**

Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me. (Psa. 27:7)

Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble;

incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call answer me speedily. (Psa. 102:2)

That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me. (Psa. 108:6)

Hear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me,  
and in thy righteousness. (Psa. 143:1)

#### **50. With boldness**

Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy,  
and find grace to help in time of need. (Heb. 4:16)

#### **51. With earnestness**

Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face,

and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith? (1 Thess. 3:10)

Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain:  
and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. (James 5:17)

## **Prayer (part 2): (Days 21-25)**

### **Prayer: Should be offered up:**

#### **52. With importunity**

And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh.

And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. (Gen. 32:26)

I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. (Luke 11:8-9)

And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? (Luke 18:1-7)

#### **53. Night and day**

Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. (1 Tim. 5:5)

#### **54. Without ceasing**

Pray without ceasing. (1 Thess. 5:17)

#### **55. Everywhere**

I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. (1 Tim. 2:8)

#### **56. In everything**

Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (Phil. 4:6)

## **Prayer (part 2): (Days 26-31)**

### **Prayer: Should be offered up:**

#### **57. For temporal blessings**

And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, (Gen. 28:20)

Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: (Prov. 30:8)

Give us this day our daily bread. (Matt. 6:11)

#### **58. For spiritual blessings**

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (Matt. 6:33)

#### **59. For mercy and grace to help in time of need**

Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. (Heb. 4:16)

#### **60. Model for**

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread.

And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matt. 6:9-13)

#### **61. Vain repetitions in, forbidden**

But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do:

for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. (Matt. 6:7)

#### **62. Ostentation in, forbidden**

And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are:

for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets,

that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. (Matt. 6:5)

# 24) PRAYER

## (part 3)

O my God, incline thine ear, and hear;  
open thine eyes, and behold our desolations,  
and the city which is called by thy name:  
for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses,  
but for thy great mercies.  
(Daniel 9:18)

## **Prayer (part 3): (Days 1-4)**

### **Prayer: Accompanied with:**

#### **63. Repentance**

When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house: (1 Kings 8:33)  
It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. (Jer. 36:7)

#### **64. Confession**

And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven, (Neh. 1:4)  
We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. (Neh. 1:7)  
And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments; We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: (Dan. 9:4-5) (see: Dan. 9:4-11)

#### **65. Self-abasement**

And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes: (Gen. 18:27)

#### **66. Weeping**

They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn. (Jer. 31:9)  
Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he spake with us; (Hosea 12:4)

## **Prayer (part 3): (Days 5-8)**

### **Prayer: Accompanied with:**

#### **67. Fasting**

And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven, (Neh. 1:4)

And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: (Dan. 9:3)

And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. (Acts 13:3)

#### **68. Watchfulness**

Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. (Luke 21:36)

But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. (1 Pet. 4:7)

#### **69. Praise**

I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue. (Psa. 66:17)

#### **70. Thanksgiving**

Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (Phil. 4:6)

Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; (Col. 4:2)

## **Prayer (part 3): (Days 9-11)**

### **Prayer: Plead in the:**

#### **71. Promises of God**

And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee: I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude. (Gen. 32:9-12)

Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. (Ex. 32:13)

And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father. (1 Kings 8:26)

Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope. (Psa. 119:49)

#### **72. Covenant of God**

Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us. (Jer. 14:21)

#### **73. Faithfulness of God**

Hear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness. (Psa. 143:1)

## **Prayer (part 3): (Days 12-18)**

### **Prayer: Plead in the:**

#### **74. Mercy of God**

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness:

according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. (Psa. 51:1)

O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations,

and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications

before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. (Dan. 9:18)

#### **75. Righteousness of God**

O LORD, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away

from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers,

Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us. (Dan. 9:16)

#### **76. Rise early for**

My voice shalt thou hear in the morning,

O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up. (Psa. 5:3)

I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word. (Psa. 119:147)

#### **77. Seek divine teaching for**

And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased,

one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. (Luke 11:1)

#### **78. Faint not in**

And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; (Luke 18:1)

#### **79. Continue instant in**

Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; (Rom. 12:12)

#### **80. Avoid hindrances in**

Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife,

as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life;

that your prayers be not hindered. (1 Pet. 3:7)



## **Prayer (part 3): (Days 19-23)**

### **Prayer: Plead in the:**

#### **81. Suitable in affliction**

LORD, in trouble have they visited thee,

they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them. (Isa. 26:16)

Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. (James 5:13)

#### **82. Shortness of time a motive to**

But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. (1 Pet. 4:7)

### **Prayer: Postures in:**

#### **83. Standing**

And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven: (1 Kings 8:22)

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any:

that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. (Mark 11:25)

#### **84. Bowing down**

O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker. (Psa. 95:6)

#### **85. Kneeling**

For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven. (2 Chr. 6:13)

O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker. (Psa. 95:6)

And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, (Luke 22:41)

And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. (Acts 20:36)

## **Prayer (part 3): (Days 24-26)**

### **Prayer: Postures in:**

#### **86. Falling on the face**

And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? (Num. 16:22)

And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant? (Josh. 5:14)

And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. (1 Chr. 21:16)

And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. (Matt. 26:39)

#### **87. Spreading forth the hands**

And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you:

yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. (Isa. 1:15)

#### **88. Lifting up the hands**

Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle. (Psa. 28:2)

Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street. (Lam. 2:19)

I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. (1 Tim. 2:8)

### **Prayer (part 3): (Days 27-29)**

#### **89. The promises of God encourage to**

And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer;  
and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. (Isa. 65:24)

For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live: (Amos 5:4)  
And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined,  
and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them:  
I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God. (Zech. 13:9)

#### **90. The promises of Christ encourage to**

And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock,  
and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth;  
and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. (Luke 11:9-10)  
And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.  
If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. (John 14:13-14)

#### **91. Experience of past mercies an incentive to**

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress;  
have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer. (Psa. 4:1)  
His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed. (Psa. 112:2)

## Prayer (part 3): (Days 30-31)

### 92. QUOTES:

**Prayer** is the link that connects us with God. (A.B. Simpson)

There is no wonder more supernatural and divine in the life of a believer than the mystery and ministry of **prayer**...the hand of the child touching the arm of the Father and moving the wheel of the universe.  
(A.B. Simpson)

**Prayer** is not so much an act as it is an attitude - an attitude of dependency, dependency upon God.  
(A.W. Pink)

### 93. QUOTES:

Real **prayer** is communion with God, so that there will be common thoughts between His mind and ours. What is needed is for Him to fill our hearts with His thoughts, and then His desires will become our desires flowing back to Him. (A.W. Pink)

God answers all true **prayer**, either in kind or in kindness. (Adoniram Judson)

O, let the place of secret **prayer** become to me the most beloved spot on earth. (Andrew Murray)

**Prayer** puts God's work in his hands-and keeps it there. (E.M. Bounds)

# **25) PRAISE**

## **(part 1)**

**Saying with a loud voice,  
Worthy is the Lamb that was slain  
to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength,  
and honour, and glory, and blessing.  
(Revelation 5:12)**

## **Praise (part 1): (Days 1-5)**

### **1. God is worthy of**

I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. (2 Sam. 22:4)

### **2. Christ is worthy of**

Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. (Rev. 5:12)

### **3. God is glorified by**

Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. (Psa. 22:23)

Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me:

and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God. (Psa. 50:23)

### **4. Offered to Christ**

Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried,

Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. (John 12:13)

### **5. Acceptable through Christ**

By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. (Heb. 13:15)

## **Praise (part 1): (Days 6-10)**

### **Praise: Is due to God on account of:**

#### **6. His majesty**

O sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth. (Psa. 96:1)

Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary. (Psa. 96:6)

They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD,  
they shall cry aloud from the sea. (Isa. 24:14)

#### **7. His glory**

Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD. (Psa. 138:5)

Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying,  
Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place. (Ezek. 3:12)

#### **8. His excellency**

And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee:  
thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble. (Ex. 15:7)

Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent;  
his glory is above the earth and heaven. (Psa. 148:13)

#### **9. His greatness**

For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods. (1 Chr. 16:25)

Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable. (Psa. 145:3)

#### **10. His holiness**

Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness,  
fearful in praises, doing wonders? (Ex. 15:11)

And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts:  
the whole earth is full of his glory. (Isa. 6:3)

## **Praise (part 1): (Days 11-13)**

### **Praise: Is due to God on account of:**

#### **11. His wisdom**

Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever:  
for wisdom and might are his: (Dan. 2:20)

To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty,  
dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen. (Jude 1:25)

#### **12. His power**

Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength:  
so will we sing and praise thy power. (Psa. 21:13)

#### **13. His goodness**

Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,  
and for his wonderful works to the children of men! (Psa. 107:8)

O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever. (Psa. 118:1)

O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. (Psa. 136:1)

The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride,  
the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD is good;  
for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of  
the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD. (Jer. 33:11)



## **Praise (part 1): (Days 14-16)**

### **Praise: Is due to God on account of:**

#### **14. His mercy**

And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever. (2 Chr. 20:21)

I will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever:

with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations. (Psa. 89:1)

O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever. Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever. Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever. (Psa. 118:1-4)

O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever. (Psa. 136:1-3) (Psa. 136:1-26)

#### **15. His loving-kindness and truth**

I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name. (Psa. 138:2)

#### **16. His faithfulness and truth**

O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name;

for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth. (Isa. 25:1)

## **Praise (part 1): (Days 17-20)**

### **Praise: Is due to God on account of:**

#### **17. His salvation**

The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted. (Psa. 18:46)

And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. (Isa. 35:10)

I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. (Isa. 61:10)

Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; (Luke 1:68-69)

#### **18. His wonderful works**

And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD:

thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints. (Psa. 89:5)

Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. (Psa. 150:2)

O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth. (Isa. 25:1)

#### **19. His consolation**

Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me?

hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance. (Psa. 42:5)

And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me. (Isa. 12:1)

#### **20. His judgment**

I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing. (Psa. 101:1)

## **Praise (part 1): (Days 21-26)**

### **Praise: Is due to God on account of:**

#### **21. His counsel**

I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons. (Psa. 16:7)  
Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men:  
to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: (Jer. 32:19)

#### **22. Fulfilling of His promises**

Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel,  
according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise,  
which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. (1 Kings 8:56)

#### **23. Pardon of sin**

Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the LORD, O my soul, and  
forget not all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; (Psa. 103:1-3)  
Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity,  
and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips. (Hosea 14:2)

#### **24. Spiritual health**

Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; (Psa. 103:3)

#### **25. Constant preservation**

By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels:  
my praise shall be continually of thee. I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.  
Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day. (Psa. 71:6-8)

#### **26. Deliverance**

I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.  
He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock,  
and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God:  
many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD. (Psa. 40:1-3)  
Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth. (Psa. 124:6)

## **Praise (part 1): (Days 27-31)**

### **Praise: Is due to God on account of:**

#### **27. Protection**

The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him. (Psa. 28:7)

Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy. (Psa. 59:17)

#### **28. Answering prayer**

Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications. (Psa. 28:6)

I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation. (Psa. 118:21)

#### **29. The hope of glory**

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, (1 Pet. 1:3-4)

#### **30. All spiritual blessings**

Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: (Psa. 103:2)

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: (Eph. 1:3)

#### **31. All temporal blessings**

Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great;

thou art clothed with honour and majesty. (Psa. 104:1)

He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man:

that he may bring forth food out of the earth; (Psa. 104:14)

Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever. (Psa. 136:25)

# 26) PRAISE

## (part 2)

The LORD is my strength and my shield;  
my heart trusted in him, and I am helped:  
therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth;  
and with my song will I praise him.  
(Psalms 28:7)

## **Praise (part 2): (Days 1-7)**

### **Praise: Is due to God on account of:**

#### **32. The continuance of blessings**

Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah. (Psa. 68:19)

### **Praise: Is obligatory upon:**

#### **33. Angels**

Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. (Psa. 103:20)

Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. (Psa. 148:2)

#### **34. Saints**

Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. (Psa. 30:4)

Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. (Psa. 149:5)

#### **35. Gentiles**

O praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people. (Psa. 117:1)

And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. (Rom. 15:11)

#### **36. Children**

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. (Psa. 8:2)

And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? (Matt. 21:16)

#### **37. High and low**

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. (Psa. 148:1)

Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth: (Psa. 148:11)

#### **38. Young and old**

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. (Psa. 148:1)

Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children: (Psa. 148:12)

## **Praise (part 2): (Days 8-12)**

### **Praise: Is obligatory upon:**

#### **39. Small and great**

And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. (Rev. 19:5)

#### **40. All men**

Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! (Psa. 107:8)

My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD:  
and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever. (Psa. 145:21)

#### **41. All creation**

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. (Psa. 48:1-2) (see: Psa. 148:1-10)  
Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD. (Psa. 150:6)

#### **42. Is good and comely**

Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright. (Psa. 33:1)  
Praise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God;  
for it is pleasant; and praise is comely. (Psa. 147:1)

### **Praise: Should be offered:**

#### **43. With the understanding**

For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding. (Psa. 47:7)  
What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also:  
I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. (1 Cor.14:15)

## **Praise (part 2): (Days 13-18)**

### **Praise: Should be offered:**

#### **44. With the soul**

Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. (Psa. 103:1)

Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great;

thou art clothed with honour and majesty. (Psa. 104:1)

Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more.

Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD. (Psa. 104:35)

#### **45. With the whole heart**

I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works. (Psa. 9:1)

Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright,

and in the congregation. (Psa. 111:1)

I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee. (Psa. 138:1)

#### **46. With uprightness of heart**

I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments. (Psa. 119:7)

#### **47. With the lips**

Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. (Psa. 63:3)

My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes. (Psa. 119:171)

#### **48. With the mouth**

O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. (Psa. 51:15)

My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness;

and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: (Psa. 63:5)

#### **49. With joy**

My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness;

and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: (Psa. 63:5)

Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise. (Psa. 98:4)



## **Praise (part 2): (Days 19-23)**

### **Praise: Should be offered:**

#### **50. With gladness**

Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped. (2 Chr. 29:30)

The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD. (Jer. 33:11)

#### **51. With thankfulness**

And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: (1 Chr. 16:4)

And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward. (Neh. 12:24)

Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God: (Psa. 147:7)

#### **52. Continually**

And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long. (Psa. 35:28)

By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee. (Psa. 71:6)

#### **53. During life**

I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. (Psa. 104:33)

#### **54. More and more**

But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more. (Psa. 71:14)

## **Praise (part 2): (Days 24-28)**

### **Praise: Should be offered:**

#### **55. Day and night**

And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. (Rev. 4:8)

#### **56. Day by day**

And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD. (2 Chr. 30:21)

#### **57. For ever and ever**

I will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever. (Psa. 145:1-2)

#### **58. Throughout the world**

From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name is to be praised. (Psa. 113:3)

#### **59. In psalms and hymns &c.**

Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works. (Psa. 105:2)

Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs,

singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; (Eph. 5:19)

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another

in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. (Col. 3:16)

## **Praise (part 2): (Days 29-31)**

### **Praise: Should be offered:**

#### **60. Accompanied with musical instruments**

And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever; And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God.

And the sons of Jeduthun were porters. (1 Chr. 16:41-42)

Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. (Psa. 150:3)

Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals. (Psa. 150:5)

#### **61. Is a part of public worship**

That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion:

I will rejoice in thy salvation. (Psa. 9:14)

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise:

be thankful unto him, and bless his name. (Psa. 100:4)

Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD:

This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter. (Psa. 118:19-20)

Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. (Heb. 2:12)

### **Praise: Saints should:**

#### **62. Show forth**

This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise. (Isa. 43:21)

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Pet. 2:9)

# **27) PRAISE**

## **(part 3)**

**I will extol thee, my God, O king;  
and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.  
Every day will I bless thee;  
and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.  
(Psalms 145:1-2)**

## **Praise (part 3): (Days 1-8)**

### **Praise: Saints should:**

#### **63. Be endued with the spirit of**

To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified. (Isa. 61:3)

#### **64. Render, under affliction**

And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. (Acts 16:25)

#### **65. Glory in**

And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise. (1 Chr. 16:35)

#### **66. Triumph in**

Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise. (Psa. 106:47)

#### **67. Express their joy by**

Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. (James 5:13)

#### **68. Declare**

Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands. (Isa. 42:12)

#### **69. Invite others to**

O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together. (Psa. 34:3)

O come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. (Psa. 95:1)

#### **70. Pray for ability to offer**

O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. (Psa. 51:15)

Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me. (Psa. 119:175)

## **Praise (part 3): (Days 9-15)**

### **Praise: Saints should:**

#### **71. Posture suited to**

And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even: (1 Chr. 23:30)

Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. (Neh. 9:5)

### **Praise: Called the:**

#### **72. Fruit of the lips**

By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. (Heb. 13:15)

#### **73. Voice of praise**

O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard: (Psa. 66:8)

#### **74. Voice of triumph**

O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph. (Psa. 47:1)

#### **75. Voice of melody**

For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. (Isa. 51:3)

#### **76. Voice of a psalm**

Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm. (Psa. 98:5)

#### **77. Garment of praise**

To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified. (Isa. 61:3)

## **Praise (part 3): (Days 16-19)**

### **Praise: Called the:**

#### **78. Sacrifice of praise**

By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. (Heb. 13:15)

#### **79. Sacrifices of joy**

And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD. (Psa. 27:6)

#### **80. Calves of the lips**

Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips. (Hos. 14:2)

#### **81. The heavenly host engage in**

And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. (Isa. 6:3)

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, (Luke 2:13)

And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. (Rev. 4:9-11)

Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. (Rev. 5:12)

## **Praise (part 3): (Days 20-21)**

### **Praise: Exemplified:**

#### **82. Melchizedek**

And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand.

And he gave him tithes of all. (Gen. 14:20)

#### **Moses**

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him. (Ex. 15:1-2) (see: Ex. 15:1-21)

#### **83. Jethro**

And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. (Ex. 18:10)

#### **Israelites**

Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people said,

Amen, and praised the LORD. (1 Chr. 16:36)



## **Praise (part 3): (Day 22)**

### **Praise: Exemplified:**

#### **84. David**

Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. (1 Chr. 29:10-13)

Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments. (Psa. 119:164)

#### **Priests and Levites**

And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel. And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. (Ezra 3:10-11)

## **Praise (part 3): (Day 23-26)**

### **Praise: Exemplified:**

#### **85. Ezra**

And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground. (Neh. 8:6)

#### **Hezekiah**

The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:  
the father to the children shall make known thy truth. (Isa. 38:19)

#### **86. Zacharias**

And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed,  
and he spake, and praised God. (Luke 1:64)

#### **Shepherds**

And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen,  
as it was told unto them. (Luke 2:20)

#### **87. Simeon**

Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, (Luke 2:28)

#### **Anna**

And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord,  
and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. (Luke 2:38)

#### **88. Multitudes**

And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God:  
and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God. (Luke 18:43)

## **Praise (part 3): (Day 27-31)**

### **Praise: Exemplified:**

#### **89. Disciples**

And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. (Luke 19:37-38)

#### **90. The Apostles**

And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen. (Luke 24:53)

#### **91. First converts**

Praising God, and having favour with all the people.

And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved. (Acts 2:47)

#### **92. Lame man**

And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. (Acts 3:8)

#### **93. Paul and Silas**

And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. (Acts 16:25)

# 28) HUMILITY

He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good;  
and what doth the LORD require of thee,  
but to do justly, and to love mercy,  
and to walk humbly with thy God?  
(Micah 6:8)

## **Humility: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Necessary to the service of God**

He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? (Micah 6:8)

### **2. Christ an example of**

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. (Matt. 11:29)

If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. (John 13:14-15)

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (Phil. 2:5-8)

### **3. A characteristic of saints**

My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. (Psa. 34:2)

## **Humility: They who have:**

### **4. Regarded by God**

Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off. (Psa. 138:6)

For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. (Isa. 66:2)

### **5. Heard by God**

When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble. (Psa. 9:12)

And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day; (Isa. 10:17)

## **Humility: (Days 6-11)**

### **Humility: They who have:**

#### **6. Enjoy the presence of God**

For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy;  
I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit,  
to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. (Isa. 57:15)

#### **7. Delivered by God**

When men are cast down, then thou shalt say,  
There is lifting up; and he shall save the humble person. (Job 22:29)

#### **8. Lifted up by God**

Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. (James 4:10)

#### **9. Exalted by God**

For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.  
(Luke 14:11)

I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. (Luke 18:14)

#### **10. Are greatest in Christ's kingdom**

Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child,  
the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. (Matt. 18:4)

But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;  
And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came  
not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Matt. 20:26-28)

#### **11. Receive more grace**

Surely he scorneth the scorers: but he giveth grace unto the lowly. (Prov. 3:34)  
But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud,  
but giveth grace unto the humble. (James 4:6)

## **Humility: (Days 12-18)**

### **Humility: They who have:**

#### **12. Upheld by honour**

Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility. (Prov. 18:12)

A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. (Prov. 29:23)

#### **13. Is before honour**

The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility. (Prov. 15:33)

#### **14. Leads to riches, honour, and life**

By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life. (Prov. 22:4)

### **Humility: Saints should:**

#### **15. Put on**

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; (Col. 3:12)

#### **16. Be clothed with**

Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. (1 Pet. 5:5)

#### **17. Walk with**

I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; (Eph. 4:1-2)

#### **18. Beware of false**

Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, (Col. 2:18)  
Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body: not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh. (Col. 2:23)

## **Humility: (Days 19-21)**

### **Humility: Saints should:**

#### **19. Afflictions intended to produce**

And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled,

and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: (Lev. 26:41)

And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. (Deut. 8:3)

My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me. (Lam. 3:20)

#### **20. Want of, condemned**

And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more. (2 Chr. 33:23)

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God,

and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD. (2 Chr. 36:12)

They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. (Jer. 44:10)

And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; (Dan. 5:22)

#### **21. Temporal judgments averted by**

If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chr. 7:14)

Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD is righteous.

And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. (2 Chr. 12:6-7)



## **Humility: (Days 22-26)**

### **Humility: Saints should:**

#### **22. Excellency of**

Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. (Prov. 16:19)

#### **23. Blessedness of**

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (Matt. 5:3)

### **Humility: Exemplified:**

#### **24. Abraham**

And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes: (Gen. 18:27)

#### **25. Jacob**

I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands. (Gen. 32:10)

#### **26. Moses**

And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? (Ex. 3:11)

And Moses said unto the LORD, O my LORD, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. (Ex. 4:10)

#### **Joshua**

And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads. (Josh. 7:6)

#### **Gideon**

And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. (Judges 6:15)

## **Humility: (Days 27-29)**

### **Humility: Exemplified:**

#### **27. David**

But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. (1 Chr. 29:14)

#### **Hezekiah**

Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah. (2 Chr. 32:26)

#### **Manasseh**

And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, (2 Chr. 33:12)

#### **28. Josiah**

Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD. (2 Chr. 34:27)

#### **Job**

Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth. (Job 40:4)  
Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. (Job 42:6)

#### **29. Isaiah**

Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. (Isa. 6:5)

#### **Jeremiah**

Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child. (Jer. 1:6)

## **Humility: (Days 30-31)**

### **Humility: Exemplified:**

#### **30. John the Baptist**

But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? (Matt. 3:14)

#### **Centurion**

The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. (Matt. 8:8)

#### **Woman of Canaan**

And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. (Matt. 15:27)

#### **31. Elizabeth**

And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? (Luke 1:43)

#### **Peter**

When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. (Luke 5:8)

#### **Paul**

Serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: (Acts 20:19)

# 29) ANGER

Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves,  
but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written,  
Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.  
(Rom. 12:19)

## **Anger: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. Forbidden**

Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. (Ecc. 7:9)

But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council:

but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. (Matt. 5:22)

Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. (Rom. 12:19)

### **2. A work of the flesh**

Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, (Gal. 5:20)

### **3. A characteristic of fools**

A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame. (Prov. 12:16)

He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly. (Prov. 14:29)

A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both. (Prov. 27:3)

Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. (Ecc. 7:9)

## **Anger: Connected with:**

### **4. Pride**

Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath. (Prov. 21:24)

### **5. Cruelty**

Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel:

I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel. (Gen. 49:7)

A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy? (Prov. 27:3-4)

## **Anger: (Days 6-10)**

### **Anger: Connected with:**

#### **6. Clamour and evil-speaking**

Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: (Eph. 4:31)

#### **7. Malice and blasphemy**

But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. (Col. 3:8)

#### **8. Strife and contention**

It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman. (Prov. 21:19)

An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression. (Prov. 29:22)

Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife. (Prov. 30:33)

#### **9. Brings its own punishment**

For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one. (Job 5:2)

A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment:

for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again. (Prov. 19:19)

He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls. (Prov. 25:28)

#### **10. Grievous words stir up**

Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim:

and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said,

Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites. (Judges 12:4)

And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king,

and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel. (2 Sam. 19:43)

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. (Prov. 15:1)

## **Anger: (Days 11-16)**

### **Anger: Connected with:**

#### **11. Should not betray us into sin**

Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. (Psa. 37:8)

Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: (Eph. 4:26)

#### **12. In prayer be free from**

I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. (1 Tim. 2:8)

#### **13. May be averted by wisdom**

Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath. (Prov. 29:8)

#### **14. Meekness pacifies**

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. (Prov. 15:1)

If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place;

for yielding pacifieth great offences. (Ecc. 10:4)

#### **15. Children should not be provoked to**

And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath:

but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. (Eph. 6:4)

Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged. (Col. 3:21)

#### **16. Be slow to**

A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife. (Prov. 15:18)

He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty;

and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city. (Prov. 16:32)

The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression. (Prov. 19:11)

For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God;

not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; (Titus 1:7)

Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man

be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: (James 1:19)

## **Anger: (Days 17-20)**

### **Anger: Connected with:**

#### **17. Avoid those given to**

O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they digged down a wall. (Gen. 49:6)

Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: (Prov. 22:24)

### **Anger: Justifiable, Exemplified:**

#### **18. Our Lord**

And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out:

and his hand was restored whole as the other. (Mark 3:5)

#### **19. Jacob**

And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me? (Gen. 31:36)

#### **20. Moses**

And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out.

And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger. (Ex. 11:8)

And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands,

and brake them beneath the mount. (Ex. 32:19)

And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt:

and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying, (Lev. 10:16)

And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering:

I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. (Num. 16:15)



## **Anger: (Days 21-22)**

### **Anger: Justifiable, Exemplified:**

#### **21. Nehemiah**

And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. (Neh. 5:6)

Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them,

What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? (Neh. 13:17)

And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves. (Neh. 13:25)

### **Anger: Sinful, Exemplified:**

#### **22. Cain**

But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? (Gen. 4:5-6)

#### **Esau**

Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day? (Gen. 27:45)

#### **Simeon and Levi**

Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations. O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they digged down a wall. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel. (Gen. 49:5-7)

## **Anger: (Days 23-25)**

### **Anger: Sinful, Exemplified:**

#### **23. Moses**

And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also. (Num. 20:10-11)

#### **Balaam**

And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. (Num. 22:7)

#### **24. Saul**

Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness? (1 Sam. 20:30)

#### **Ahab**

And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread. (1 Kings 21:4)

#### **25. Naaman**

But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper. (2 Kings 5:11)

#### **Asa**

Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time. (2 Chr. 16:10)

## **Anger: (Days 26-31)**

### **Anger: Sinful, Exemplified:**

#### **26. Uzziah**

Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar. (2 Chr. 26:19)

#### **27. Haman**

And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. (Esther 3:5)

#### **28. Nebuchadnezzar**

Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king. (Dan. 3:13)

#### **29. Jonah**

Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry? (Jonah 4:4)

#### **30. Herod**

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. (Matt. 2:16)

#### **31. Jews**

And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, (Luke 4:28)

#### **High Priest, &c.**

Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, (Acts 5:17)

When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. (Acts 7:54)

# 30) WAITING UPON GOD

Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain?  
or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God?  
therefore we will wait upon thee:  
for thou hast made all these things.  
(Jeremiah 14:22)

## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 1-2)**

### **1. As the God of providence**

Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain?  
or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God?  
therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things. (Jer. 14:22)

### **2. As the God of salvation**

Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation;  
on thee do I wait all the day. (Psa. 25:5)

### **3. As the Giver of all temporal blessings**

These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.  
That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good. (Psa. 104:27-28)  
The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.  
Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing. (Psa. 145:15-16)

## **Waiting Upon God: For:**

### **4. Mercy**

Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters,  
and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God,  
until that he have mercy upon us. (Psa. 123:2)

### **5. Pardon**

And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee. Deliver me from all my transgressions:  
make me not the reproach of the foolish. (Psa. 39:7-8)

### **6. The consolation of Israel**

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and  
devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. (Luke 2:25)

## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 3-5)**

### **Waiting Upon God: For:**

#### **7. Salvation**

I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD. (Gen. 49:18)

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved. (Psa. 62:1-2)

#### **8. Guidance and teaching**

Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day. (Psa. 25:5)

#### **9. Protection**

Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield. (Psa. 33:20)

Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence. The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies. (Psa. 59:9-10)

#### **10. The fulfillment of His word**

For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry. (Hab. 2:3)

#### **11. The fulfillment of His promises**

And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. (Acts 1:4)

#### **12. Hope of righteous by faith**

For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. (Gal. 5:5)

## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 6-7)**

### **Waiting Upon God: For:**

#### **13. Coming of Christ**

So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: (1 Cor. 1:7)

And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. (1 Thess. 1:10)

#### **14. Is good**

I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints. (Psa. 52:9)

#### **15. God calls us to**

Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. (Zeph. 3:8)

#### **16. Exhortations and encouragements to**

Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD. (Psa. 27:14)

Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. (Psa. 37:7)

Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment and wait on thy God continually. (Hosea 12:6)

## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 8-11)**

### **Waiting Upon God: Should be:**

#### **17. With the soul**

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. (Psa. 62:1)

My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him. (Psa. 62:5)

#### **18. With earnest desire**

My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning:

I say, more than they that watch for the morning. (Psa. 130:6)

#### **19. With patience**

Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. (Psa. 37:7)

I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. (Psa. 40:1)

#### **20. With resignation**

It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. (Lam. 3:26)

#### **21. With hope in His word**

I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. (Psa. 130:5)

#### **22. With full confidence**

Therefore I will look unto the LORD;

I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. (Micah 7:7)

#### **23. Continually**

Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment and wait on thy God continually. (Hosea 12:6)

#### **24. All the day**

Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation;

on thee do I wait all the day. (Psa. 25:5)



## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 12-13)**

### **Waiting Upon God: Should be:**

#### **25. Specially in adversity**

Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me. Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men. For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD. They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold. Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah. They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city. Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear? But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision. Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence. (Psa. 59:1-9)

And I will wait upon the LORD,

that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him. (Isa. 8:17)

#### **26. In the way of His judgments**

Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee;

the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee. (Isa. 26:8)

#### **27. Saints resolve on**

I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it:

and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints. (Psa. 52:9)

Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence. (Psa. 59:9)

## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 14-17)**

### **Waiting Upon God: Should be:**

#### **28. Saints have expectation from**

My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him. (Psa. 62:5)

#### **29. Saints plead, in prayer**

Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee. (Psa. 25:21)

O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee:

be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. (Isa. 33:2)

#### **30. The patience of saints often tried in**

I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God. (Psa. 69:3)

### **Waiting Upon God: They who engage in:**

#### **31. Wait upon Him only**

My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him. (Psa. 62:5)

#### **32. Are heard**

I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. (Psa. 40:1)

#### **33. Are blessed**

And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you,

and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you:

for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him. (Isa. 30:18)

Blessed is he that waiteth,

and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. (Dan. 12:12)

#### **34. Experience His goodness**

The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him. (Lam. 3:25)

## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 18-21)**

### **Waiting Upon God: They who engage in:**

#### **35. Shall not be ashamed**

Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed:

let them be ashamed which transgress without cause. (Psa. 25:3)

And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers:

they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet;

and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me. (Isa. 49:23)

#### **36. Shall renew their strength**

But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles;

they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint. (Isa. 40:31)

#### **37. Shall inherit the earth**

For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth. (Psa. 37:9)

#### **38. Shall be saved**

Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. (Prov. 20:22)

And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us:

this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. (Isa. 25:9)

#### **39. Shall rejoice in salvation**

And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us:

this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. (Isa. 25:9)

#### **40. Shall receive the glorious things prepared by God for them**

For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye

seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. (Isa. 64:4)

## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 22-23)**

### **Waiting Upon God: They who engage in:**

#### **41. Predicted of the Gentiles**

He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth:  
and the isles shall wait for his law. (Isa. 42:4)

Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far,  
their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel,  
because he hath glorified thee. (Isa. 60:9)

#### **42. Illustrated**

Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters,  
and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress;  
so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us. (Psa. 123:2)  
And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding;  
that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. (Luke 12:36)

Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord.

Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth,  
and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. (James 5:7)

## **Waiting Upon God: (Days 24-29)**

### **Waiting Upon God: Exemplified:**

#### **43. Jacob**

I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD. (Gen. 49:18)

#### **44. Hannah**

And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. (1 Sam. 1:2)

#### **45. David**

And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee. (Psa. 39:7)

#### **46. Isaiah**

And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him. (Isa. 8:17)

#### **47. Micah**

Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. (Micah 7:7)

#### **48. Joseph**

Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. (Mark 15:43)

## Waiting Upon God: (Days 30-31)

### 49. QUOTES:

If the Lord Jehovah makes us wait, let us do so with our whole hearts; for blessed are all they that wait for Him. He is worth **waiting** for. The **waiting** itself is beneficial to us: it tries faith, exercises patience, trains submission, and endears the blessing when it comes. The Lord's people have always been a **waiting** people. (Charles Spurgeon)

The goal of prayer is the ear of God, a goal that can only be reached by patient and continued and continuous **waiting** upon Him, pouring out our heart to Him and permitting Him to speak to us. Only by so doing can we expect to know Him, and as we come to know Him better we shall spend more time in His presence and find that presence a constant and ever-increasing delight. (E.M. Bounds)

**Waiting** for God means power to do nothing save under command. This is not lack of power to do anything. **Waiting** for God needs strength rather than weakness. It is power to do nothing. It is the strength that holds strength in check. It is the strength that prevents the blundering activity which is entirely false and will make true activity impossible when the definite command comes.

(G. Campbell Morgan)

### 50. QUOTES:

The most vital question to ask about all who claim to be Christian is this: Have they a soul thirst for God? Do they long for this? Is there something about them that tells you that they are always **waiting** for His next manifestation of Himself? Is their life centred on Him? Can they say with Paul that they forget everything in the past? Do they press forward more and more that they might know Him and that the knowledge might increase, until eventually beyond death and the grave they may bask eternally in 'the sunshine of His face?' That I might know him! (Martyn Lloyd Jones)

But how much self-reliance obtains in Christian service. More effort is exerted in planning and arranging than in **waiting** upon the Lord. Double is the time expended on preparing the division and conclusion of a sermon than on receiving the power from on high because there is so much trust in the flesh.

(Watchman Nee)

Waiting on God is absorbing God. (Andrew Murray)

# 31) GODLY FEAR

And unto man he said,  
Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom;  
and to depart from evil is understanding.  
(Job 28:28)

## **Godly Fear: (Days 1-3)**

### **1. God is the object of**

Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. (Isa. 8:13)

### **2. God is the author of**

And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. (Jer. 32:39-40)

### **3. Searching the Scriptures gives the understanding of**

Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;  
If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;  
Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. (Prov. 2:3-5)

## **Fear, Godly: Described as:**

### **4. Hatred of evil**

The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy,  
and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. (Prov. 8:13)

### **5. Wisdom**

And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom;  
and to depart from evil is understanding. (Job 28:28)

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever. (Psa. 111:10)



## **Godly Fear: (Days 4-6)**

### **Fear, Godly: Described as:**

#### **6. A treasure to saints**

Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith. (Prov. 15:16)  
And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation:  
the fear of the LORD is his treasure. (Isa. 33:6)

#### **7. A fountain of life**

The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. (Prov. 14:27)

#### **8. Sanctifying**

The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever:  
the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. (Psa. 19:9)

#### **9. Filial and reverential**

Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence:  
shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? (Heb. 12:9)  
So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many;  
and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Heb. 9:28)

#### **10. Commanded**

Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments,  
and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. (Deut. 13:4)  
Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him,  
all ye the seed of Israel. (Psa. 22:23)  
Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments:  
for this is the whole duty of man. (Ecc. 12:13)  
Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. (1 Pet. 2:17)

## **Godly Fear: (Days 7-9)**

### **Fear, Godly: Motives to:**

#### **11. The holiness of God**

Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy:  
for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. (Rev. 15:4)

#### **12. The greatness of God**

And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, (Deut. 10:12)  
For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God,  
a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward: (Deut. 10:17)

#### **13. The goodness of God**

Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart:  
for consider how great things he hath done for you. (1 Sam. 12:24)

#### **14. The forgiveness of God**

But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared. (Psa. 130:4)

#### **15. Wondrous works of God**

For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over,  
as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:  
That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty:  
that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever. (Josh 4:23-24)

#### **16. Judgments of God**

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come:  
and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. (Rev. 14:7)

## **Godly Fear: (Days 10-12)**

### **Fear, Godly: Motives to:**

#### **17. A characteristic of saints**

Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. (Mal. 3:16)

#### **18. Should accompany the joy of saints**

Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. (Psa. 2:11)

### **Fear, Godly: Necessary to:**

#### **19. The worship of God**

But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple. (Psa. 5:7)

God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him. (Psa. 89:7)

#### **20. The service of God**

Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. (Psa. 2:11)

Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: (Heb. 12:28)

#### **21. Avoiding of sin**

And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. (Ex. 20:20)

#### **22. Righteous government**

The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. (2 Sam. 23:3)

## **Godly Fear: (Days 13-15)**

### **Fear, Godly: Necessary to:**

#### **23. Impartial administration of justice**

And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment. Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts. Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. (2 Chr. 19:6-9)

#### **24. Perfecting holiness**

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. (2 Cor. 7:1)

### **Fear, Godly: Those who have:**

#### **25. Afford pleasure to God**

The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy. (Psa. 147:11)

#### **26. Are pitied by God**

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him. (Psa. 103:13)

#### **27. Are accepted of God**

But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. (Acts 10:35)

#### **28. Receive mercy from God**

For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. (Psa. 103:11)

But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children; (Psa. 103:17)

And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. (Luke 1:50)

## **Godly Fear: (Days 16-22)**

### **Fear, Godly: Those who have:**

#### **29. Are blessed**

Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD,  
that delighteth greatly in his commandments. (Psa. 112:1)

He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great. (Psa. 115:13)

#### **30. Confide in God**

Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield. (Psa. 115:11)

In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. (Prov. 14:26)

#### **31. Depart from evil**

By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil. (Prov. 16:6)

#### **32. Converse together of holy things**

Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it,  
and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD,  
and that thought upon his name. (Mal. 3:16)

#### **33. Should not fear man**

Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy;  
neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself;  
and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. (Isa. 8:12-13)

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul:

but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. (Matt.10:28)

#### **34. Desires of, fulfilled by God**

He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them. (Psa. 145:19)

#### **35. Days of, prolonged**

The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened. (Prov. 10:27)

## **Godly Fear: (Days 23-24)**

### **Fear, Godly: Should be:**

#### **36. Prayed for**

Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. (Psa. 86:11)

#### **37. Exhibited in our callings**

Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh;  
not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; (Col. 3:22)

#### **38. Exhibited in giving a reason for our hope**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: (1 Pet. 3:15)

#### **39. Constantly maintained**

And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always. (Deut. 14:23)

That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty:  
that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever. (Josh. 4:24)

Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. (Prov. 23:17)

## **Godly Fear: (Days 25-27)**

### **Fear, Godly: Should be:**

#### **40. Taught to others**

Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD. (Psa. 34:11)

#### **41. Advantages of**

Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith. (Prov. 15:16)

The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied;  
he shall not be visited with evil. (Prov. 19:23)

Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God. (Ecc. 8:12-13)

#### **42. The wicked destitute of**

The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.  
(Psa. 36:1)

For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD: (Prov. 1:29)

Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee:  
know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God,  
and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts. (Jer. 2:19)

There is no fear of God before their eyes. (Rom. 3:18)

## **Godly Fear: (Days 28-29)**

### **Fear, Godly: Exemplified:**

#### **43. Abraham**

And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me. (Gen. 22:12)

#### **Joseph**

There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? (Gen. 39:9)

And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God: (Gen. 42:18)

#### **44. Obadiah**

And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me:

but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth. (1 Kings 18:12)

#### **Nehemiah**

But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver;

yea, even their servants bare rule over the people:

but so did not I, because of the fear of God. (Neh. 5:15)



## **Godly Fear: (Days 30-31)**

### **Fear, Godly: Exemplified:**

#### **45. Job**

There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job;  
and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. (Job 1:1)  
And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? (Job 1:8)

#### **Christians**

Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified;  
and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied. (Acts 9:31)

#### **46. Cornelius**

A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house,  
which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. (Acts 10:2)

#### **Noah**

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear,  
prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world,  
and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. (Heb. 11:7)

# 32) UNHOLY FEAR

We must learn to live on the heavenly side and look at things from above.

To contemplate all things as God sees them, as Christ beholds them, overcomes sin, defies Satan, dissolves perplexities, lifts us above trials, separates us from the world and conquers fear of death.

(A.B. Simpson)

## **Unholy Fear: (Days 1-5)**

### **1. A characteristic of the wicked**

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. (Rev. 21:8)

### **Fear, Unholy: Is described as:**

#### **2. A fear of idols**

And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods. (2 Kings 17:38)

#### **3. A fear of man**

And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. (1 Sam. 15:24)

These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. (John 9:22)

#### **4. A fear of judgments**

And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth. (Isa. 2:19)

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. (Luke 21:26)

And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand? (Rev. 6:16-17)

#### **5. A fear of future punishment**

But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. (Heb. 10:27)

## **Unholy Fear: (Days 6-9)**

### **Fear, Unholy: Is described as:**

#### **6. Overwhelming**

Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased. (Ex. 15:16)

A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him. (Job 15:21)

Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid;

they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle. (Job 15:24)

#### **7. Consuming**

How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment!

they are utterly consumed with terrors. (Psa. 73:19)

#### **8. A guilty conscience leads to**

And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. (Gen. 3:8)

And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden,

and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. (Gen. 3:10)

There were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them. (Psa. 53:5)

The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion. (Prov. 28:1)

#### **9. Seizes the wicked**

Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid;

they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle. (Job 15:24)

Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet. (Job 18:11)

## **Unholy Fear: (Days 10-13)**

### **Fear, Unholy: Is described as:**

#### **10. Surprises the hypocrite**

The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? (Isa. 33:14)

Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver?

where is he that counted the towers? (Isa. 33:18)

#### **11. The wicked judicially filled with**

I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. (Lev. 26:16-17)

And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest:

but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life: In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. (Deut. 28:65-67)

Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth. (Jer. 49:5)

#### **12. Shall be realised**

When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. (Prov. 1:27)

The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him:

but the desire of the righteous shall be granted. (Prov. 10:24)

#### **13. God mocks**

I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; (Prov. 1:26)

## **Unholy Fear: (Days 14-19)**

### **Fear, Unholy: Is described as:**

#### **14. Saints sometimes tempted to**

Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me. (Psa. 55:5)

#### **15. Saints delivered from**

But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil. (Prov. 1:33)

And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve, (Isa. 14:3)

#### **16. Trust in God, a preservative from**

The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?

the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? (Psa. 27:1)

#### **17. Exhortations against**

Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say,

A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. (Isa. 8:12)

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you.

Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. (John 14:27)

### **Fear, Unholy: Exemplified:**

#### **18. Adam**

And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid,

because I was naked; and I hid myself. (Gen. 3:10)

#### **19. Cain**

Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth;

and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth;

and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me. (Gen. 4:14)

## **Unholy Fear: (Days 20-22)**

### **Fear, Unholy: Exemplified:**

#### **20. Midianites**

And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran, and cried, and fled. And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abelmeholah, unto Tabbath. (Judges 7:21-22)

#### **21. Philistines**

And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling. (1 Sam. 14:15)

#### **22. Saul**

And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled. (1 Sam. 28:5)  
Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. (1 Sam. 28:20)

## **Unholy Fear: (Days 23-28)**

### **Fear, Unholy: Exemplified:**

#### **23. Adonijah's guests**

And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way. (1 Kings 1:49)

#### **24. Haman**

And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. (Esther 7:6)

#### **25. Ahaz**

And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind. (Isa. 7:2)

#### **26. Belshazzar**

Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. (Dan. 5:6)

#### **27. Pilate**

When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; (John 19:8)

#### **28. Felix**

And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee. (Acts 24:25)



## Unholy Fear: (Days 29-31)

### 29. QUOTES:

We must learn to live on the heavenly side and look at things from above. To contemplate all things as God sees them, as Christ beholds them, overcomes sin, defies Satan, dissolves perplexities, lifts us above trials, separates us from the world and conquers **fear** of death. (A.B. Simpson)

**Fear** is born of Satan, and if we would only take time to think a moment we would see that everything Satan says is founded upon a falsehood. (A.B. Simpson)

If my attitude be one of **fear**, not faith, about one who has disappointed me; if I say, "Just what I expected," if a fall occurs, then I know nothing of Calvary love. (Amy Carmichael)

### 30. QUOTES:

If I am afraid to speak the truth lest I lose affection, or lest the one concerned should say, "You do not understand", or because I **fear** to lose my reputation for kindness; if I put my own good name before the other's highest good, then I know nothing of Calvary love. If I am afraid to speak the truth lest I lose affection, or lest the one concerned should say, "You do not understand", or because I **fear** to lose my reputation for kindness; if I put my own good name before the other's highest good, then I know nothing of Calvary love. (Amy Carmichael)

Wicked men obey from **fear**; good men, from love. (Augustine)

**Fear** is the response of the human heart when its one thing is threatened. (Augustine)

### 31. QUOTES:

The good man has his enemies. He would not be like his Lord if he had not. If we were without enemies we might **fear** that we were not the friends of God, for the friendship of the world is enmity to God. (Charles Spurgeon)

There is no more blessed way of living, than the life of faith based upon a covenant-keeping God - to know that we have no care, for He cares for us; that we need have no **fear**, except to **fear** Him; that we need have no troubles, because we have cast our burdens upon the Lord, and are conscience that He will sustain us. (Charles Spurgeon)

Worry is a cycle of inefficient thoughts whirling around a center of **fear**. (Corrie Ten Boom)

# 33) HEAL – HEALED - HEALING

Jesus HEALS. Jesus HEALED the multitudes. Jesus is HEALING today.

So it would make sense that JESUS is our HEALER. Yes, Jesus is our HEALER.

I had a friend who thought he was getting arthritis. He prayed that God would remove it. Then one day, God showed him to command the deceiving spirits to leave his hand. Then he prayed that Jesus would come into his hand. As he prayed his hand became painless. Now he was to walk in faith – because JESUS was there. A few weeks later, the pain returned. He thought, “oh, I wasn’t healed.” Then he did the same thing again and trusted Jesus. He has had no pain since. Jesus is NOT sick – He is HEALTH in its fulness!!

We need to let JESUS into whatever bothers us FIRST!! And trust that He is willing to come into our pain, disease, sickness – as filthy as it is – and heal us because HE IS OUR HEALER. Trust Him for that. Doctors can help – but Jesus FIRST!!! And then we need to trust HIM that He will enter into our sickness!!

## **HEAL – HEALED – HEALING: (1-11)**

- 1. If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chronicles 7:14)**
2. Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed. (Psalm 6:2)  
I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee. (Psalm 41:4)
- 3. .... and a time to heal; (Ecclesiastes 3:3)**
4. Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise. (Jeremiah 17:14)
- 5. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after. (Jeremiah 30:17)**
6. Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth. And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. (Jeremiah 33:6-7)
- 7. Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. (Hosea 6:1)**  
**I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him. (Hosea 14:4)**
8. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. (Matthew 8:7)
- 9. And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. (Matthew 10:1)**
10. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. (Matthew 10:7-8)
- 11. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. (Luke 13:32)**

## HEAL – HEALED – HEALING: (12-22)

12. By stretching forth thine hand to heal;

and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. (Acts 4:30)

**13. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword:**

**but the tongue of the wise is health. (Proverbs 12:18)**

14. There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing:

there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches. (Proverbs 13:7)

**15. A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit. (Pro. 15:4)**

16. Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. (Proverbs 16:24)

**17. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts. (Malachi 4:2-3)**

18. And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. (Matthew 4:23)

**19. And the whole multitude sought to touch him:**

**for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all. (Luke 6:19)**

20. And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them,

and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing. (Luke 9:11)

**21. And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. (Acts 3:16)**

22. That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. (Acts 10:37-38)

## **HEAL – HEALED – HEALING: (23-31)**

**23. O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me. (Psalm 30:2)**

24. He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions. (Psalm 107:20)

**25. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities:**

**the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. (Isaiah 53:5)**

26. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. (Matthew 4:24)

**27. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. (Matthew 8:8)**

**When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. (Matthew 8:16-17)**

28. For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. (Matthew 9:21)

**29. There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one. (Acts 5:16)**

30. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed.

The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. (James 5:16)

**31. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. (1 Peter 2:24)**

**Wilt thou be made whole? (John 5:6)**

# 34) CHRISTIAN GROWTH

We will now take some time to look at different topics for Christian growth. Some of these will be areas of struggle and others areas of blessing. Either way, these topics will be related to by all. Sometimes, we struggle with “anxiety” – verses will be given addressing this topic.

As you go through each topic, may our Lord guide you and reveal to you truth that will set you free!!

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (1-2)**

### **1. ACTION:**

And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying,  
This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. (Isaiah 30:21)  
For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. (1 Cor.4:20)  
Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us,  
and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. (Eph. 5:1-2)  
(see: Romans 6:1-4; Gal.5:16-26; Eph.4:1-3; Eph. 5:1-2; Eph. 5:15-18)

### **ANGER/RESENTMENT:**

The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression. (Pro.19:11)  
Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. (Pro. 20:22)  
Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: (Pro. 22:24)  
(see: Psa.37:8-11;; Matt.5:5-21; James 1:19-20)

### **2. BITTERNESS:**

Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins. (Pro.10:12)  
Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned:  
behold, the judge standeth before the door. (James 5:9)  
(see: Ex.16:1-3; Matt.7:1-5; Eph.4:31-32; Heb.12:14-15; 1 John 2:9-11)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (3-4)**

### **3. BLAME:**

Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child. But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. (Jer.1:6-7)

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (Rom 1:20)  
(see: Gen.3:9-15; Ex.32:19-24; 1 Sam.13:11-14; 15:16-23; Luke 14:15-24)

### **COURAGE:**

Wait on the LORD: be of good courage,  
and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD. (Psa.27:14)

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.

In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33)  
(see: Psa. 34:1-2; Psa. 46:1-2; 91; Psa. 118:5-7; Eph.6:10-17; Philippians 1:27-28)

### **4. DEPENDENCE UPON GOD:**

The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms:  
and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them. (Deut.33:27)

Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it:  
except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain. (Psa.127:1)

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away:

and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. (John 15:2)  
(see: Pro.3:5-6; 2 Chron. 20:6-12)



## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (5-6)**

### **5. DISCOURAGEMENT:**

My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever. (Psa. 73:26)  
And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.  
And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. (Rev.21:3-4)  
(see: Psa.42:4-11; Psa. 61:1-5; 2 Cor.4:15-18; Heb.12:3-4; Heb.12:12-15)

### **6. "EASY DOES IT":**

In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul. (Psa.94:19)  
That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. (Titus 2:2)  
Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord.  
Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. (James 5:7)  
(see: Ecc.7:8-9; Rom.12:12; Heb.10:36; James 1:2-4)

### **FAITH:**

Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? (Matt.6:30)  
Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:  
By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. (Rom. 5:1-2)  
(see: Matt. 8:23-27; Mark 9:14-24; Mark 11:24-25; Rom.4:18-25; Eph.6:13-17; James 1:5-8)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (7-8)**

### **7. FEAR:**

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,

I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. (Psa.23:4)

I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. (Psa. 34:4)

Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. (Rom. 12:21)

(see: Psa. 41:1-3; Pro.28:1; Pro. 29:25; Isa.43:1-2; Isa. 51:12-13; Matt.5:39; Rom.8:38-39; 1 John 4:18)

### **FREEDOM:**

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free,

and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (Gal.5:1)

The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me. (Psa. 116:6)

And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. (John 8:32)

(see: Psa.107:13-16; Rom.6:1-7, Rom. 6:22; Rom. 8:1-14; 5:13-24; 1 Pet.1:2; 1 Pet. 2:16)

### **8. FORGIVENESS:**

Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. (Psa. 65:3)

Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: (Psa. 103:1-2)

(see: Gen.50:14-21; Psa.32:1-5; Mark 11:24-25; Luke 17:1-4; Col.3:9-13)

### **FRIENDSHIP WITH GOD:**

And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people

which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac,

and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it: (Ex.33:1)

The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant. (Psa.25:14)

(see: Job 16:20-22; Pro.18:24; John 15:13-14; Heb.13:5-6)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (9-10)**

### **9. GUILT:**

All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. (Isa.53:6)

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: (Rom.3:23-24)

(see: Gen.3:8-10; Psa.51:11-15; Rom. 5:8-9; Rom. 5:20-21; Rom. 7:15-17; Gal.3:21-22; James 2:10)

### **GRATITUDE:**

And let the peace of God rule in your hearts,

to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. (Col. 3:15)

Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble. (Psa.9:11-12)

(see: Psa. 106:1-2; Psa. 107:1-2; Luke 15:11-32; Luke 17:11-19; Col.1:12-14; 1 Pet.2:9-10)

### **10. HEALING:**

The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (Isa. 61:1)

When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Mark 2:17)

Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed.

The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. (James 5:16)

[see: Hos.5:15-6:3; Psa.107:10-22; Isa.53:3-5; Isa. 5:21-34; Heb.2:14-15)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (11-12)**

### **11. HONESTY:**

Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right. (Pro. 16:8)

Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD. (Pro. 20:10)

Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. (Rom. 12:17)

(see: Lev.19:11-13; Lev. 19:35-36; Psa.51:6; Pro.11:1; Rom. 13:12-14; 1 Pet.3:10-12; 1 Joh.1:8-10)

### **HOPE:**

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing,

that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. (Rom. 15:13)

For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace,

and not of evil, to give you an expected end. (Jer.29:11)

And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt. (Hos.2:15)

(see: Psa.31:19-24; Pro.13:12; Lam.3:20-26; Jer. 31:13-14; Rom.5:3-5; 2 Thess.2:16-17)

### **12. HUMILITY:**

But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. (Psa.37:11)

By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life. (Pro.22:4)

He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee,

but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? (Mic.6:8)

(see: Psa. 69:32-33; Mark 9:35; Romans 12:1-3; 1 Cor.1:3-16; James 3:13-18)

### **JOY:**

Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands. (Psa. 100:1)

Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life. (Pro.13:12)

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. (Psa. 32:1)

(see: Psa.28:6-7; Psa. 31:7-8; Psa. 33:20-22; Psa. 34:1-3; Psa. 42:4-8; Psa. 69:29-33; Isa.12)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (13-14)**

### **13. "LET GO & LET GOD":**

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; (Psa. 46:1-2)

(see: Psa.33:18-22; Psa. 39:1-7; Psa. 42:9-11; Jer.17:7-8)

### **LONELINESS:**

But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: (2 Cor.1:9)

Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. (James 4:10)

(see: Psa.31:20-22; Psa. 68:6; Psa. 146; Ecc.4:9-10; Matt.28:18-20; 1 Pet.3:8; 1 John 1:7)

### **14. "LIVE & LET LIVE":**

Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth.

Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. (Rom. 14:4)

And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business,

and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; (1 Thess.4:11)

Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned:

behold, the judge standeth before the door. (James 5:9)

(see: Matt.7:1-5; Luke 10:38-42; Rom.2:1; Rom. 14:10-13; 1 Cor.2:11; 1 Cor. 4:5)

### **LOVE:**

And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, (Deut.10:12)

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Gal.2:20)

(see: John 3:16; John 13:34-35; John 15:9-14; Rom. 8:35-39; Col.3:12-15; 1 Pet.4:7-10)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (15-17)**

### **15. NEWNESS OF LIFE:**

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Cor.5:17)

And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. (Eze.11:19-20)  
(see: Luke 15:11-24; Rom.6:1-4; Eph.2:1-10; Col.3:9-14)

### **16. OBEDIENCE:**

Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD. (1 Chro.22:19)

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love;

even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. (John 15:9-10)

(see: 1 Sam.12:14-17; 1 Sam. 15:22-23; Acts 5:28-29; James 2:12-13, James 2:17-20)

### **17. "ONE DAY AT A TIME":**

Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (Phil. 4:6)

Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. (1 Pet.5:7)

Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power,

in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth. (Psa.110:3)

(see: Pro.27:1; Matt.6:25-34; Luke 12:11-12; Luke 12:25-26; Phil.3:13-14)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (18-19)**

### **18. OPEN-MINDEDNESS:**

Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said,

They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. (Heb.3:10)

The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge. (Pro.18:15)

And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. (Isa.30:21)

(see: Isa. 55:8-9; Matt.16:23; 21:28-32; Mark 9:23; Eph.3:21-21)

### **OVERCOMING:**

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.

In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33)

Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. (Rom.12:21)

(see: Psa.40:1-2; Nah.1:7; Isa.40:28-31; Rom. 13:11-14; 2 Tim.3:14-17; 1 John 5:1-5)

### **19. PAIN:**

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. (Rom.8:17-18)

(see: Psa.50:14-15; Isa.53:5-6; Mark 14:32-38; 2 Cor.4:7-18; Heb.2:9-10; Heb. 11:24-25; James 5:10-11)

### **PATIENCE:**

Wait on the LORD: be of good courage,

and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD. (Psa.27:14)

Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. (Psa. 37:7)

For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. (Heb.10:36)

(see: Psa. 116:1-2; Ecc.7:8; Rom.12:12; James 1:2-4; James 5:7-11)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (20-21)**

### **20. POWER:**

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Pet.5:10-11)

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. (Rom.1:16-17)

(see: 1 Chron.29:12-14; Matt.8:23-27; Rom. 8:26-39; 1 Cor.1:26-31; Eph.3:14-21)

### **PRAYER:**

Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually. (1 Chron.16:11)

Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. (Matt. 26:41)

(see: Psa.65:1-3; Matt.7:7-11; Luke 1:1-8; John 16:16-24; Rom.8:24-28; James 5:13-16)

### **21. PROMISES:**

There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass. (Joshua 21:45)

Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. (1 Kings 8:56)

If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chron.7:14)

(see: Psa.34:18-20; Luke 1:1-8; John 14:1-4; Rom.4:21-22; Rom. 8:28; 2 Cor.12:9-10)



## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (22-24)**

### **22. REBELLION:**

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him; (Dan.9:9)

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments:

for this is the whole duty of man. (Ecc.12:13)

(see: Isa.30:1-3; Isa. 65:1-2; Jer.5:21-25; James 1:26-27)

### **23. RECONCILIATION/AMENDS:**

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. (2 Cor.5:17-20)

(see: Isa.53:1-6; Matt.5:21-24; Rom.5:1-2; Eph.2:14-18; Col.1:20-23)

### **24. RELAPSE:**

My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD. (Psa.26:12)

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations,

and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: (2 Pet.2:9)

(see: Psa. 71:20-21; Rom.6:1-4; 1 Cor.10:12-13; James 1:13-15; 1 Pet.1:14-16)

### **RELIGION:**

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter:

Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. (Ecc.12:13)

For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. (Hosea 6:6)

(see: Deut.10:12-13; Mark 12:28-34; Romans 13:8-10; James 1:26-27)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (25-28)**

### **25. SERENITY/PEACE:**

But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee. (Psa.5:11)  
Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. (Isa.26:3)  
And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. (Col.3:15) (see: Matt.5:6-10; John 15:9-12; Phil.4:4-7; 1 Pet.1:8-9; 1 Pet. 3:11)

### **26. STUMBLING BLOCKS:**

Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. (1 Peter 2:7-8) (see: 1 Cor.5:3-9; 1 Cor. 8:9; Eph.5:1-9; 1 John 5:18-21)

### **27. TEMPTATION:**

Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. (Matt.26:41)  
(see: Pro.4:14-19; Luke 17:1-4; 2 Thess.3:1-5; Heb.2:14-18; Heb. 4:12-16; James 1:12-18; James 4:4-10)

### **28. VENGEANCE:**

Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD. (Lev.19:18)  
Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. (Pro.20:22)  
Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. (1 Pet.3:9)  
(see: Pro. 24:28-29; Matt.5:38-39)

## **CHRISTIAN GROWTH: (29-31)**

### **29. WILL OF GOD:**

Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,

I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart. (Psa. 40:6-8)

The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD. (Pro.16:1)

For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Phil. 2:13)

(see: Matt.6:31-34; John 6:25-29; Rom.8:28-29; Rom. 12:1-2; Jam. 4:13-17; 1 Pet.1:5-8)

### **30. WILLINGNESS:**

And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. (1 Chron.28:9)

Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. (Psa. 51:10-12)

(see: Isa.1:18-19; Rom.12:1-2; 2 Cor.8:10-12; Philippians 2:13)

### **31. WISDOM:**

And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding. (Job 28:28)

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding

have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever. (Psa.111:10)

(see: Pro.2:1-9; Ecc.7:11-12; Matt.7:24-29; Col.3:16-17; 2 Tim.3:14-17; Jam.3:17-18)

# 35) WORDS OF JESUS

What an amazing thing that we can actually sit down and have God speak to us through His Holy Spirit through the Word of God. We take it for granted sometimes how God has kept His Word throughout the ages and how important it is for Him to speak to us. As you take time to listen to God through this monthly devotion, may God Himself speak to your heart, soul, and mind. May you be changed by the Word of Jesus!!

## **WORDS OF JESUS: (1-6)**

**1. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (Matt 5:1-10)**

**2. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 5:16)**

**3. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? (Matthew 6:25-27)**

**4. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. (Matthew 6:33-34)**

**5. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. (Matthew 7:7-8)**

**6. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. (Matthew 9:37-38)**

## **WORDS OF JESUS: (7-12)**

**7. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. (Matthew 16:24-27)**

8. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Matthew 20:26-28)

**9. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. (John 3:5-6)**

10. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. (John 3:16-17)

**11. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. (John 4:10)**

**But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. (John 4:14)**

12. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23-24)

## **WORDS OF JESUS: (13-21)**

**13. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24)**

14. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. (John 6:35)

**15. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life. (John 6:47-48)**

16. It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. (John 6:63)

**17. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (John 7:37-38)**

18. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. (John 8:12)

**19. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. (John 8:51)**

20. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (John 10:7-11)

**21. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one. (John 10:27-30)**

## **WORDS OF JESUS: (22-28)**

22. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? (John 11:25-26)

**23. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. (John 12:24-25)**

24. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. (John 13:34-35)

**25. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. (John 14:1-3)**

26. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

**27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. (John 14:27)**

28. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. (John 15:5)



## **WORDS OF JESUS: (29-31)**

**29. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. (John 15:15-16)**

30. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.  
In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33)  
And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. (John 17:3)

**31. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. (John 20:29)**

**If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.**

# 36) BIBLE “NUGGETS”

Sometimes as we are reading and meditating on God’s Word we come across words that seem to “stand up” off the page. God is speaking to us. It is a good thing to memorize those words as God is either speaking to us for our present situation or He is giving us Words for someone He will put across our path in the near future or even down the road years later.

God wants to use us and He is giving us the Words to speak to people.

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. (John 14:26)

## **BIBLE “NUGGETS”: (1-6)**

**1. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew.**

**And they were grieved because of the children of Israel. (Exodus 1:12)**

2. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. (Exodus 14:13-14)

**3. The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law. (Deut. 29:29)**

4. There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass. (Joshua 21:45)

Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. (1 Kings 8:56)

**5. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him. (2 Samuel 14:14)**

6. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow. (2 Samuel 23:5)

## **BIBLE "NUGGETS": (7-14)**

**7. And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see.**

**And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw:**

**and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. (2 Kings 6:17)**

8. And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's. To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: for the LORD will be with you. (2 Chr. 20:15-17)

**9. For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth,**

**to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. (2 Chronicles 16:9a)**

10. Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. (Nehemiah 9:6)

**11. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. (Ezra 7:10)**

12. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase. (Job 8:7)

**13. The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. (Job 33:4)**

14. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary. (Psalms 63:2)

## **BIBLE "NUGGETS": (15-22)**

**15. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. (Proverbs 4:18)**

**Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. (Proverbs 4:23)**

16. Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out. (Proverbs 20:5)

**17. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. (Ecclesiastes 11:1)**

18. I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me. (Song of Songs 7:10)

**19. Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame. Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned. (Song of Songs 8:6-7)**

20. Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvelously: for I will work a work in your days which ye will not believe, though it be told you. (Habakkuk 1:5)

**21. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. (Matthew 5:11-12)**

22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. (Luke 15:22-24)

## **BIBLE “NUGGETS”: (23-31)**

**23. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. (Luke 15:31)**

24. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets,  
neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. (Luke 16:31)

**25. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. (Acts 6:10)**

26. even God, who quickeneth the dead,  
and calleth those things which be not as though they were. (Romans 4:17b)

**27. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith,  
giving glory to God; And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to  
perform. (Romans 4:20-21)**

28. for whatsoever is not of faith is sin. (Romans 14:23b)

**29. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free,  
and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (Galatians 5:1)**

30. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. (Philippians 4:19)

**31. According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness,  
through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: (2 Peter 1:3)**

**thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.**

# **YEARLY DEVOTIONS**

## **1) Our Identity**

**(Who we are “in Christ”)**

**Also: Names for God’s Ministers  
& Names for God’s children**

## **2) BIBLE VERSES & BIBLE PASSAGES**

# **Our Identity**

**(Who we are “in Christ”)**

**Also: Names for God’s Ministers  
& Names for God’s children**



## Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ” (in love, in him, in whom, in God, in the Spirit)

Most people identify themselves with their families, their jobs, their social clubs, their accomplishments, etc. If you think about it, our father and mother gave us death. But this is our “natural” inheritance. Also, many times people look at what they do or the things they’ve accomplished in life. This is not “who we are” but what “we do”, can be very fleeting, and not our eternal heritage.

When we become a Christian, Jesus not only enters into our life but just as importantly -we enter into His life (the life of God – the eternal life). His life - always has been – is now – and will always be. His life is eternal – eternal past, eternal present, and eternal future. So as Christians we “IDENTIFY” with His life – the life of God – the Eternal One’s life. This is who we are.

Many people think humility is thinking of themselves as lowly and not very worthy. Actually, this is “not” humility. True humility is accepting the truth as fact and believing the truth about ourselves. God by His grace, love, and mercy has given us so many things. The list below is “WHO WE ARE IN CHRIST.” It is now the life, gifts, and existence of God that we identify with as Christians.

Remember, true humility says, “I am all this because of what Jesus Christ has done for me on the cross & through His resurrection.” (It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God – that is our holiness, righteousness, and redemption. Therefore, let him who boasts, boast in the Lord – (1 Cor.1:30-31)

We can sin two ways here. We can sin by not accepting the truth about ourselves and thereby hurt God. Or we can sin by becoming “puffed up” with spiritual pride thinking we are better than others. Remember, it is because of Him....His death on the cross....His wonderful grace to us who deserved nothing but hell, separation from God for eternity, and death. Thank You Lord Jesus.

Each day we encourage you to read “outloud” and meditate on “who you are in Christ”. The term “in Christ” (“in love,” “in whom,” “in him,” etc.) is mentioned over 200 times in the New Testament. We have passed over from death (the wages of sin is death) to life (but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus). We were in Adam – identified with our earthly parentage – and now we are in Christ – identified with our spiritual parentage – God. Hallelujah. Praise the Lord!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

**1. I have Christ's power at work in me.**

And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. (Matthew 14:2)

**2. I believe in Christ because He died and rose from the dead.**

He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. (Matt 27:42)

**3. I believe Christ rose from the dead.**

He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. (Matt 27:43)

**4. I believe Jesus is the Son of God – Almighty God in the flesh.**

He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. (Matt 27:43)

**5. I have faith in God.**

And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. (Mark 11:22)

**6. My spirit also rejoices in God my Savior.**

And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. (Luke 1:47)

**7. I rejoice that my name is written in heaven.**

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:20)

**8. I serve a sinless God.**

And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go. (Luke 23:22)

**9. I have life in Christ and His life is my light.**

In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (John 1:4)

**10. His life is my light.**

In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (John 1:4)

**11. Christ has revealed His glory to me and I've put my faith in Him.**

This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him. (John 2:11)

**12. I shall not perish but have eternal life by believing in Christ.**

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. (John 3:14-15)

**13. I shall not perish but have eternal life by believing in Christ.**

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:16)

**14. I shall not be condemned.**

He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. (John 3:18)

**15. I have believed in Jesus because of Christ's testimony about Himself through His Word.**

And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. (John 4:39)

**16. Jesus knows everything I ever did.**

And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. (John 4:39)

**17. I believe in Christ and I have eternal life and will be raised up on the last day.**

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:40)

**18. I have everlasting life.**

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. (John 6:47)

**19. I partake by faith in Christ's death and so Christ remains in me and I in Him.**

He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. (John 6:56)

**20. I believe in Him.**

For neither did his brethren believe in him. (John 7:5)

**31. Because of Jesus I have gone to Jesus and put my faith in Him.**

Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus. (John 12:11)

**32. I am a son of the light.**

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. (John 12:36)

**33. I believe in Jesus stronger because of the miraculous sign He has done in my life.**

But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: (John 12:37)

**34. I am among the many who believe in Jesus.**

Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: (John 12:42)

**35. God has glorified Jesus and will continue to be glorified through my life.**

Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. (John 13:31)

**36. Jesus has been glorified and exalted and He lives in me.**

If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. (John 13:32)

**37. I have an untroubled heart because I trust in God.**

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. (John 14:1)

**38. I have a mansion of Glory waiting.**

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (John 14:2)

**39. I am indwelt by Christ.**

Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. (John 14:23)

**40. As I remain in Christ, I will bear much fruit.**

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. (John 15:5)

**41. I know that apart from Jesus I can do nothing so I remain in Him.**

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. (John 15:5)

**42. I am a friend of God.**

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. (John 15:15)

**43. I am in Jesus' prayers and a gift to Jesus from God**

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. (John 17:9)

**44. Jesus protects and keeps me safe by His Name.**

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. (John 17:12)

**45. Jesus has given me His Word. The world hates me because I am not of the world just like Jesus is not of the world.**

I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. (John 17:14)

**46. In Christ, I have received Christ's resurrection power.**

Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. (Acts 4:2)

**47. I am saved by Christ.**

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. (Acts 4:12)

**48. By believing in Christ I receive forgiveness of sins through His name.**

To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. (Acts 10:43)

**49. Because I believe in God, I am filled with joy - I am His offspring.**

And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. (Acts 16:34)

**50. In Christ, I live and move and have my being.**

For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. (Acts 17:28)

**51. I believe in the One John the Baptist preached about.**

Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. (Acts 19:4)

**52. My hope in God has given me the promised resurrection of my body.**

And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. (Acts 24:15)

**53. I believe in the One Paul preached about.**

And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. (Acts 24:24)

**54. I believe what God has told me will happen.**

Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. (Acts 27:25)

**55. I have righteousness from God through faith in Jesus Christ.**

Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: (Rom 3:22)

**56. I am justified through faith in Jesus.**

To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. (Rom 3:26)

**57. I am credited righteousness because I believe in Jesus.**

But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; (Rom 4:24)

**58. I have received reconciliation through Jesus Christ.**

And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. (Rom 5:11)

**59. I am dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus.**

Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom 6:11)

**60. I have received the gift of God – eternal life in Christ Jesus.**

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Rom 6:23)

**61. I have no condemnation in Christ Jesus.**

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (Rom 8:1)

**62. I have been called by God.**

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. (Romans 8:28)

**63. I have been called by God.**

Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. (Romans 8:30)

**64. Nothing will be able to separate me from the love of God in Christ Jesus.**

Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Rom 8:39)

**65. In Christ, I speak the truth with my conscience confirming it in the Holy Spirit.**

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, (Rom 9:1)

**66. I will never be put to shame because I trust in Jesus.**

As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Rom 9:33)

**67. I will never be put to shame because I trust in Jesus.**

For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Rom 10:11)

**68. I am part of the Body of Christ belonging to the other members of His Body.**

So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. (Rom 12:5)

**69. In Christ, I act in love to my brothers and sisters because Jesus died for them.**

But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. (Rom 14:15)

**70. I am part of the Body of Christ belonging to the members of His Body.**

And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust. (Rom 15:12)

**71. I am filled with joy and peace.**

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. (Rom 15:13)

**72. I overflow with hope by the Holy Spirit's power.**

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. (Rom 15:13)



**73. I glory in Christ Jesus in my service to God.**

I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 15:17)

**74. I have fellow workers in Christ.**

Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: (Rom 16:3)

**75. Many who were in Christ before I was support me.**

Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. (Rom 16:7)

**76. I have fellow workers and dear friends in Christ.**

Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. (Rom 16:9)

**77. I am tested and approved in Christ.**

Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household. (Rom 16:10)

**78. I am sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be holy.**

Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's: (1 Cor 1:2)

**79. I have been given grace in Christ Jesus.**

thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; (1 Cor 1:4)

**80. I have been enriched in every way in Christ – in all my speaking and knowledge.**

that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; (1 Cor 1:5)

**81. Because of God, I am in Christ Jesus.**

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (1 Cor 1:30)

**82. Christ has become for me wisdom from God – my righteousness, holiness, and redemption.**

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (1 Cor 1:30)

**83. I have been an infant in Christ but now I am now growing in Christ and reaching maturity.**

And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. (1 Cor 3:1)

**84. I am wise, strong, and honored in Christ.**

We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised. (1 Cor 4:10)

**85. I have ten thousand guardians in Christ.**

For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. ( 1 Cor 4:15)

**86. In Christ, I follow in the path of Timothy and Paul as workers for Christ.**

For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. (1 Cor 4:17)

**87. I prefer to receive Christ's love and gentle spirit through teachers of the Gospel.**

What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness? (1 Cor 4:21)

**88. I am made alive in Christ Jesus.**

For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. (1 Cor 15:22)

**89. The saints glory over me in Christ Jesus as I die daily to sin, the world, my flesh, and the enemy.**

I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. (1 Cor 15:31)

**90. I am washed, sanctified, and justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.**

And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (1 Corinthians 6:11)

**91. In Christ, I do everything in love.**

Let all your things be done with charity. (1 Cor 16:14)

**92. My body is the Holy Spirit's abode.**

Do you not know that your bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; (1 Cor. 6:19)

**93. The saints give me their love in Christ Jesus.**

What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? (1 Cor 16:24)

**94. Christ's promises are always "YES" in Christ.**

For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. (2 Cor 1:19-20)

**95. God makes me stand firm in Christ.**

Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. (2 Cor 1:21-22)

**96. God has anointed me and set His seal of ownership on me.**

Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. (2 Cor 1:21-22)

**97. God has put His Spirit in my heart as a deposit guaranteeing what is to come.**

Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. (2 Cor 1:21-22)

**98. God always leads me in triumphal procession in Christ.**

Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. (2 Cor 2:14)

**99. Through me, God spreads everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of Him.**

Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. (2 Cor 2:14)

**100. In Christ, I speak before God with sincerity, like men sent from God.**

For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ. (2 Cor 2:17)

**101. My mind has been renewed and the veil has been removed in Christ.**

But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. (2 Cor 3:14)

**102. In Christ, I am a new creation – the old is gone, the new has come!!**

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Cor 5:17)

**103. God has reconciled me to Himself in Christ.**

To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (2 Cor 5:19)

**104. God doesn't count my sins against me.**

To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (2 Cor 5:19)

**105. God has committed to me the message of reconciliation.**

To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (2 Cor 5:19)

**106. God made Him who had no sin to be sin for me.**

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (2 Cor 5:21)

**107. In God I have become the righteousness of God.**

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (2 Cor 5:21)

**108. Everything I do is for other's strengthening.**

Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. (2 Cor 12:19)

**109. I have put my faith in Christ Jesus that I may be justified by faith in Christ.**

Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Gal 2:16)

**110. What Christ has promised me has been given me through faith in Jesus.**

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. (Gal 3:22)

**111. I am a son of God through faith in Christ Jesus.**

For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. (Gal 3:26)

**112. I am one with fellow believers in Christ Jesus.**

There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. (Gal 3:28)

**113. I am adopted as a son into God's family.**

To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Galatians 4:5)

**114. In Christ, the only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love.**

For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. (Gal 5:6)

**115. I am called to be free and to serve one another in love.**

For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. (Gal 5:13)

**116. I am one of the faithful in Christ Jesus.**

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: (Eph 1:1)

**117. I have been blessed in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing.**

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: (Eph 1:3)

**118. I was chosen in Him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless.**

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: (Eph 1:4)

**119. God predestined me to be adopted as His son through Jesus Christ.**

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. (Eph 1:5-6)

**120. In Christ I have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins.**

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; (Eph 1:7-8)

**121. God's grace has been lavished on me with all wisdom and understanding.**

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; (Eph 1:7-8)

**122. God's made known to me the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure.**

Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: (Eph 1:9)

**123. I have been chosen and predestined in Christ.**

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: (Eph 1:11)

**124. I have put my hope in Christ.**

That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. (Eph 1:12)

**125. I have been included in Christ.**

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, (Eph 1:13)

**126. I have been marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit,**

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, (Eph 1:13)

**127. I have His great power – the same power that raised Christ and seated Him at God's right hand.**

And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, (Eph 1:19-20)

**128. God raised me up with Christ and seated me with him in the heavenly realms**

And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: (Eph 2:6)

**129. God will show me the incomparable riches of His grace**

That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. (Eph 2:7)

**130. I am God's workmanship.**

For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (Eph 2:10)

**131. I am created in Christ Jesus to do good works prepared in advance for me**

For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (Eph 2:10)

**132. In Christ Jesus I have been brought near through the blood of Christ.**

But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. (Eph 2:13)

**133. I have access to God through Jesus.**

For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. (Ephesians 2:18)

**134. I am joined to fellow believers and a holy temple in Christ.**

In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: (Eph 2:21)

**135. In Christ I am being built together to become a dwelling in which God lives**

In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit. (Eph 2:22)

**136. As a Gentile, I am now an heir together with Israel, members together of one body, and sharers together in the promise in Christ Jesus.**

That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: (Eph 3:6)



**137. I am part of God's eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus.**

According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: (Eph 3:11)

**138. In Christ I may approach God with freedom and confidence.**

In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. (Eph 3:12)

**139. Christ dwells in my heart through faith. I'm being rooted and established in love.**

That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, (Eph 3:17)

**140. I am to be humble and gentle; patient, bearing with one another in love.**

With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; (Eph 4:2)

**141. In all things I will grow up into him who is the Head, that is, Christ.**

But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:  
(Eph 4:15)

**142. From Christ, I am joined and held together by every supporting ligament,**

From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. (Eph 4:16)

**143. I have been taught in him in accordance with the truth that is in Jesus**

If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: (Eph 4:21)

**144. I've been forgiven in Christ I should be kind and compassionate to one another**

And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. (Eph 4:32)

**145. I should pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests.**

Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; (Eph 6:18)

**146. I should be alert and always keep on praying for all the saints.**

Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; (Eph 6:18)

**147. I am a servant and saint in Christ Jesus.**

Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: (Phil 1:1)

**148. My joy in Christ Jesus will overflow on account of other Christians.**

That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again. (Phil 1:26)

**149. I worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus.**

For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. (Phil 3:3)

**150. I put no confidence in the flesh.**

For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. (Phil 3:3)

**151. I want to be found in him, having a righteousness that comes from God by faith.**

And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: (Phil 3:9)

**152. I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.**

I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. (Phil 3:14)

**153. I have heavenly citizenship in Christ.**

For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:  
(Philippians 3:20)

**154. My name is recorded in heaven.**

And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life. (Philippians 4:3)

**155. The peace of God will guard my heart and mind in Christ Jesus.**

And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. (Phil 4:7)

**156. I am strengthened for all tasks to which God calls me.**

I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. (Philippians 4:13)

**157. I have all my needs met according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus.**

But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. (Phil 4:19)

**158. I am a saint in Christ Jesus.**

Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you. (Phil 4:21)

**159. I am holy and faithful in Christ. God's given me grace and peace.**

To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. (Col 1:2)

**160. Others have heard of my faith in Christ Jesus and my love for all the saints.**

Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints, (Col 1:4)

**161. Others have been told of my love in the Spirit.**

Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit. (Col 1:8)

**162. I have been rescued from the dominion of darkness and brought into the kingdom of God's Son.**

Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: (Colossians 1:13)

**163. In Christ, I have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.**

In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: (Col 1:14)

**164. Christ is before all things, and in him I am held together.**

And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (Col 1:17)

**165. All God's fullness dwells in me. I am complete in him.**

For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; (Col 1:19)

**166. I proclaim him, admonishing and teaching everyone with all wisdom, so that I may present everyone perfect in Christ.**

Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: (Col 1:28)

**167. My purpose is that they may be encouraged in heart and united in love, so that they may have the full riches of complete understanding, in order that they may know the mystery of God, namely, Christ,**

That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

(Col 2:2)

**168. I have all the hidden treasures of wisdom and knowledge in Christ.**

In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. (Col 2:3)

**169. I am orderly and firm in my faith in Christ.**

For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ. (Col 2:5)

**170. Just as I received Christ Jesus as Lord, I will continue to live in him**

As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: (Col 2:6)

**171. I will be rooted and built up in him, strengthened in the faith and overflowing with thankfulness.**

Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. (Col 2:7)

**172. I have been given fullness in Christ, the head over every power and authority.**

For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: (Col 2:9-10)

**173. In him I was circumcised, in the putting off of the sinful nature, done by Christ.**

In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: (Col 2:11)

**174. I am forgiven and my sin debt is paid.**

And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; (Col. 2:13-14)

**175. The reality is found in Christ and I am in Christ.**

Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ. (Col 2:17)

**176. I died, and my life is now hidden with Christ in God.**

For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. (Col 3:3)

**177. I am blood bought member of The Church and have grace and peace in Christ.**

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

(1 Thes 1:1)

**178. The Lord's message has rang out from me - my faith in God's known everywhere**

For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing. (1 Thes 1:8)

**179. I am an imitator of God's churches and have suffered for God's church.**

For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews: (1 Thes 2:14)

**180. I believe that Jesus died and rose again and so I believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him.**

For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. (1 Thes 4:14)

**181. In love I hold the saints in highest regards because of their work for the Lord.**

And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

(1 Thes 5:13)

**182. I will give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for me in Christ.**

In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. (1 Thes 5:18)

**183. I am a member of God's universal church in Christ Jesus – those born of God's Spirit.**

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: (2 Thes 1:1)

**184. The name of our Lord Jesus will be glorified in me.**

That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ. (2 Thes 1:12)

**185. The grace of our Lord has been poured out on me abundantly, along with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.**

And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. (1 Tim 1:14)

**186. I have served well and will gain an excellent standing and great assurance in my faith in Christ Jesus.**

For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. (1 Tim 3:13)

**187. I won't let anyone look down on me because I'm young,. I will set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity.**

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. (1 Tim 4:12)

**188. God, who richly provides for me everything for my enjoyment.**

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; (1 Tim 6:17)

**189. I have the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus,**

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, (2 Tim 1:1)

**190. God has saved me and called me to a holy life because of his own purpose and grace. This grace was given me in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time,**

Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, (2 Tim 1:9)

**191. I will keep the Gospel as the pattern of sound teaching with faith and love in Christ.**

Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.. (2 Tim 1:13)

**192. I will be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.**

Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. (2 Tim 2:1)

**193. Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they too may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.**

Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. (2 Tim 2:10)

**194. I want to live a godly life in Christ Jesus and I will be persecuted.**

Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. (2 Tim 3:12)

**195. The holy Scriptures are able to make me wise for salvation through faith in Christ.**

And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. (2 Tim 3:15)

**196. I will be active in sharing my faith, so that I'll have a full understanding of every good thing I have in Christ.**

That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. (Phile 1:6)

**197. People refresh my heart in Christ.**

Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord. (Phile 1:20)

**198. I will receive the Blessed Hope – Christ's glorious appearing.**

Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; (Titus 2:13)

**199. I have trusted in God and will be careful to devote myself to doing what is good.**

This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. (Titus 3:8)

**200. Like Jesus, "I will put my trust in him."**

And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. (Heb 2:13)



**201. I will come to share in Christ if I hold firmly till the end the confidence I first had.**

For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; (Heb 3:14)

**202. I will leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go on to maturity.**

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, (Heb 6:1)

**203. I believe in Him and am filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy.**

Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: (1 Pet 1:8)

**204. I am a child of God, and I belong to him.**

Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. (1 Peter 1:9)

**205. I am redeemed by the precious blood of Christ.**

Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: (1 Peter 1:18-19)

**206. Through him I believe in God, who raised him from the dead and glorified him, and so my faith and hope are in God.**

Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. (1 Pet 1:21)

**207. I have been born again of incorruptible seed.**

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. (1 Peter 1:23)

**208. I trust in God and will never be put to shame.**

Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. (1 Pet 2:6)

### **209. I am a Priest of God**

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (1 Peter 2:5)

### **210. I am chosen.**

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Peter 2:9)

**211. I am holy and God's special possession.** But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Peter 2:9)

### **212. My wife has made herself beautiful for me by putting her hope in God.**

For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: (1 Pet 3:5)

### **213. Those who speak maliciously against my good behavior in Christ will be ashamed of their slander.**

Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. (1 Pet 3:16)

### **214. The God of all grace, will himself restore me, make me strong, firm and steadfast**

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. (1 Pet 5:10)

### **215. I have peace because I'm in Christ.**

Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen. (1 Pet 5:14)

### **216. I have fellowship with the Trinity.**

That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. (1 John 1:3)

**217. I am in Christ and have no darkness in me.**

This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ( 1 Jn 1:5)

**218. But when I walk in the light, as he is in the light, I have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies me from all sin.**

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. ( 1 John 1:7)

**219. Christ is my advocate.**

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: (1 John 2:1)

**220. “I know Him”, do what He commands, and the truth is in me.**

He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. ( 1 Jn 2:4)

**221. I know I am in Him because I obey His Word and God’s love is truly made complete in me.**

But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. ( 1 John 2:5)

**222. By God’s grace I live in Christ and walk as He did.**

He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. ( 1 John 2:6)

**223. God’s truth is seen in Christ and me. Christ’s true light is shining through me.**

Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. ( 1 John 2:8)

**224. I love my brothers and am in the light.**

He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. ( 1 John 2:9)

**225. I live in the light and do not stumble.**

He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

( I John 2:10)

**226. I love my brother and there's nothing to make me stumble.**

He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

( I John 2:10)

**227. I don't love the world and I have the Father's love in me.**

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ( I John 2:15)

**228. The anointing I received from God remains in me.**

But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. ( I John 2:27)

**229. I will continue in him, so that when he appears I may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming.**

And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. ( I John 2:28)

**230. I am a child of God.**

And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. ( I John 3:3)

**231. He appeared so that he might take away my sins. And in him is no sin.**

And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. ( I John 3:5)

**232. I have seen Him and know Him and so I live in Him and don't keep sinning.**

Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

( I John 3:6)

**233. I am born of God and I will discontinue to sin, because God's seed remains in me; I cannot go on sinning, because I have been born of God.**

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. ( I John 3:9)

**234. I love my brothers and have eternal life in me.**

Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. ( I John 3:15)

**235. The love of God is in me because I have pity for my brother in need.**

But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? ( I John 3:17)

**236. I obey His commands and live in Christ and Christ in me. I know this by the Spirit He has given me.**

And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. ( I John 3:23)

**237. I know that I live in him and he in me, because he has given me of his Spirit.**

Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. ( I John 4:13)

**238. I acknowledge that Jesus is the Son of God, so God lives in me and I in God.**

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. ( I John 4:15)

**239. I know and rely on the love God has for me, I live in love, and God lives in me and I in Him.**

And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. ( I John 4:16)

**240. I don't fear because I am made perfect in love.**

There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. ( I John 4:18)

### **241. I possess eternal life**

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:13)

### **242. I know him who is true. And I am in him who is true-- even in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life.**

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20)

### **243. I walk in love in Christ Jesus.**

And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it. (2 John 1:6)

### **244. In Christ, I am in the suffering and kingdom and patient endurance that is mine in Him.**

I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. (Rev 1:9)

### **245. I am in God's Spirit.**

I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, (Rev 1:10)

### **246. By God's power I will live with Him to serve others.**

For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. (2 Cor 13:4)

### **247. I have freedom in Christ Jesus and will not become a slave again to sin.**

And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: (Gal 2:4)

## **Names for God's Ministers!!**

### **248. Ambassadors for Christ**

Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. (2 Cor. 5:20)

### **249 Angels of the Church**

The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches. (Rev. 1:20)

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; (Rev. 2:1)

### **250. Apostles**

And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; (Luke 6:13)

And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; (Eph. 4:11)

Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. (Rev. 18:20)

### **251. Apostles of Jesus Christ**

Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; (Titus 1:1)

### **252. Bishops**

Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. (Philippians 1:1)

This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. (1 Tim. 3:1)

For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; (Titus 1:7)

### **253. Deacons**

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. (Acts 6:1)  
Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; (1 Tim. 3:8)

Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: (Philippians 1:1)

### **254. Elders**

Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. (1 Timothy 5:17)

The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: (1 Peter 5:1)

### **255. Evangelists**

And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; (Eph. 4:11)

But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. (2 Timothy 4:5)

### **256. Fishers of men**

But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. (Matthew 4:19)

And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. (Mark 1:17)

### **257. Labourers**

Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. (Matthew 9:38)

Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, (Philemon 1:1)

But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. (1 Thess. 2:2)



### **258. Messengers of the church**

How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves; (2 Cor. 8:2-3)

### **259. Messengers of the Lord of hosts**

For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts. (Malachi 2:7)

### **260. Ministers of God**

But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, (2 Cor. 6:4)

### **261. Ministers of the Lord**

Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God? (Joel 2:17)

### **262. Ministers of Christ**

That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. (Romans 15:16)

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. (1 Cor. 4:1)

### **263. Ministers of the sanctuary**

The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary. (Ezekiel 45:4)

#### **264. Ministers of the gospel**

Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. (Eph. 3:7)

If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; (Colossians 1:23)

#### **265. Ministers of the word**

Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; (Luke 1:2)

#### **266. Ministers of the New Testament**

Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. (2 Cor. 3:6)

#### **267. Ministers of the Church**

Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; (Colossians 1:24-25)

#### **268. Ministers of righteousness**

Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. (2 Cor. 11:15)

#### **269. Overseers**

Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. (Acts 20:28)

#### **270. Pastors**

And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. (Jeremiah 3:15)

And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; (Eph. 4:11)

### **271. Preachers**

How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? (Romans 10:14)

Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. (1 Timothy 2:7)

### **272. Servants of God**

Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; (Titus 1:1)

James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting. (James 1:1)

### **273. Servants of the Lord**

And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, (2 Timothy 2:24)

### **274. Servants of Jesus Christ**

Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: (Philippians 1:1)

Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called: (Jude 1:1)

### **275. Servants of the Church**

For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. (2 Cor. 4:5)

### **276. Shepherds**

And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD. (Jeremiah 23:4)

### **277. Soldiers of Christ**

Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. (Philippians 2:25)

Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. (2 Tim. 2:3)

### **278. Stars**

The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches. (Rev. 1:20)

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; (Rev. 2:1)

### **279. Stewards of God**

For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; (Titus 1:7)

### **280. Stewards of the grace of God**

As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. (1 Peter 4:10)

### **281. Stewards of the mysteries of God**

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. (1 Cor. 4:1)

### **282. Teachers**

And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers: (Isaiah 30:20)

And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; (Eph. 4:11)

### **283. Watchmen**

I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence, (Isaiah So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. (Ezekiel 33:7)

### **284. Witnesses**

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (Acts 1:8) And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. (Acts 5:32)

But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; (Acts 26:16)

### **285. Workers together with God**

We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (2 Cor. 6:1)

## Names for God's children:

### **286. Believers**

And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) (Acts 5:14)

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. (1 Timothy 4:12)

### **287. Beloved of God**

To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. (Romans 1:7)

### **288. Beloved brethren**

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. (1 Cor. 15:58)

Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? (James 2:5)

### **289. Blessed of the Lord**

And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. (Gen. 24:31)

That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. (Gen. 26:29)

### **290. Blessed of the Father**

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: (Matthew 25:34)

### **291. Brethren**

But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. (Matthew 23:8)

But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. (Acts 12:17)

### **292. Brethren of Christ**

And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it. (Luke 8:21)

Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. (John 20:17)

### **293. Called of Jesus Christ**

Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: (Romans 1:6)

### **294. Children of the Lord**

Ye are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. (Deut. 14:1)

### **295. Children of God**

And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. (John 11:52)

In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. (1 John 3:10)

### **296. Children of the Living God**

And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. (Romans 9:26)

### **297. Children of the Father**

That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. (Matthew 5:45)

### **298. Children of the Highest**

That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. (Luke 6:35)

### **299. Children of Abraham**

Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. (Galatians 3:7)

### **300. Children of Jacob**

O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen. (Psalms 105:6)

### **301. Children of promise**

That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. (Romans 9:8)

Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. (Galatians 4:28)

### **302. Children of the free-woman**

So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free. (Galatians 4:31)

### **303. Children of the kingdom**

The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; (Matthew 13:38)

### **304. Children of Zion**

Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. (Psalms 149:2)

Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month. (Joel 2:23)

### **305. Children of the bride-chamber**

And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. (Matthew 9:15)

### **306. Children of light**

And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. (Luke 16:8)

For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (Eph. 5:8)

Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

(1 Thess. 5:5)



### **307. Children of the day**

Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

(1 Thess. 5:5)

### **308. Children of the resurrection**

Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. (Luke 20:36)

### **309. Chosen generation**

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Peter 2:9)

### **310. Chosen ones**

O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones. (1 Chronicles 16:13)

### **311. Chosen vessels**

But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: (Acts 9:15)

### **312. Christians**

And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. (Acts 11:26)

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. (Acts 26:28)

### **313. Dear children**

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; (Eph. 5:1)

### **314. Disciples of Christ**

Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; (John 8:31)

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. (John 15:8)

### **315. Elect of God**

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; (Col. 3:12)

Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; (Titus 1:1)

### **316. Epistles of Christ**

Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. (2 Cor. 3:3)

### **317. Excellent, The**

But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight. (Psalms 16:3)

### **318. Faithful brethren in Christ**

To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. (Colossians 1:2)

### **319. Faithful, The**

Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. (Psalms 12:1)

### **320. Faithful of the land**

Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me. (Psalms 101:6)

### **321. Fellow-citizens with the saints**

Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; (Eph. 2:19)

### **322. Fellow-heirs**

That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: (Eph. 3:6)

### **323. Fellow-servants**

And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. (Rev. 6:11)

### **324. Friends of God**

Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? (2 Chronicles 20:7)

And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. (James 2:23)

### **325. Friends of Christ**

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. (John 15:15)

### **326. Godly, The**

But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him. (Psalms 4:3)

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: (2 Peter 2:9)

### **327. Heirs of God**

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Romans 8:17)

Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. (Galatians 4:7)

### **328. Heirs of the grace of life**

Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

(1 Peter 3:7)

### **329. Heirs of the kingdom**

Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? (James 2:5)

### **330. Heirs of promise**

Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: (Hebrews 6:17)

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Galatians 3:29)

### **331. Heirs of salvation**

Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation? (Hebrews 1:14)

### **332. Holy brethren**

I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. (1 Thess. 5:27)

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; (Hebrews 3:1)

### **333. Holy nation**

And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. (Exodus 19:6)

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Peter 2:9)

### **334. Holy people**

And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken. (Deut. 26:19)

And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken. (Isaiah 62:12)

### **335. Holy priesthood**

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (1 Peter 2:5)

### **336. Joint-heirs with Christ**

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Romans 8:17)

### **337. Just, The**

Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith. (Habakkuk 2:4)

### **338. Kings and priests to God**

And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (Rev. 1:6)

### **339. Kingdom of priests**

And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. (Exodus 19:6)

### **340. Lambs**

He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young. (Isaiah 40:11)

So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. (John 21:15)

### **341. Lights of the world**

Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. (Matthew 5:14)

### **342. Little children**

Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. (John 13:33)

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: (1 John 2:1)

### **343. Lively stones**

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (1 Peter 2:5)

### **344. Members of Christ**

Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. (1 Cor. 6:15)

For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. (Eph. 5:30)

### **345. Men of God**

And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. (Deut. 33:1)

But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. (1 Tim. 6:11)

That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2 Tim. 3:17)

### **346. Obedient children**

As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: (1 Peter 1:14)

### **347. Peculiar people**

For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth. (Deut. 14:2)

Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. (Titus 2:14)

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Peter 2:9)

### **348. Peculiar treasure**

Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: (Exodus 19:5)

For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure. (Psalms 135:4)

### **349. People of God**

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. (Heb. 4:9)

Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. (1 Peter 2:10)

### **350. People near to God**

He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD. (Psalms 148:14)

### **351. People saved by the Lord**

Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places. (Deut. 33:29)

### **352. Pillars in the temple of God**

Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. (Rev. 3:12)

### **353. Ransomed of the Lord**

And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. (Isaiah 35:10)

### **354. Redeemed of the Lord**

Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away. (Isaiah 51:11)

### **355. Royal priesthood**

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; (1 Peter 2:9)

### **356. Salt of the earth**

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. (Matthew 5:13)

### **357. Servants of Christ**

For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. (1 Cor. 7:22)

Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; (Eph. 6:6)

### **358. Servants of righteousness**

Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. (Romans 6:18)

### **359. Sheep of Christ**

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (John 10:11) (see: John 10:1-16)  
He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. (John 21:16)



### **360. Sojourners with God**

The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

(Lev. 25:23)

Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were. (Psalms 39:12)

### **361. Sons of God**

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: (John 1:12)

That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; (Philippians 2:15)

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. (1 John 3:1-2)

### **362. The Lord's freemen**

For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. (1 Cor. 7:22)

### **363. Trees of righteousness**

To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified. (Isaiah 61:3)

### **364. Vessels of honour**

If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. (2 Tim. 2:21)

### **365. Vessels of mercy**

And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, (Romans 9:23)

### **366. Witnesses for God**

Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any. (Isaiah 44:8)

**BIBLE VERSES &  
BIBLE PASSAGES  
(some special “nuggets”)**

**1. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. (Gen. 1:16)**

2. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (Gen. 1:26-27)

**3. And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (Gen. 2:7)**

4. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. (Gen. 2:16-17)

**5. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. (Gen. 3:15)**

6. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. (Gen. 3:21)

**7. I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. (Gen. 9:13)**

8. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. (Gen. 12:3)

**9. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven. (Gen. 28:17)**

10. But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. (Gen. 50:20)

**11. Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders? (Exodus 15:11)**

12. For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (Lev. 17:11)

**13. The LORD bless thee, and keep thee: The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. (Num. 6:24-26)**

14. (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)  
(Numbers 12:3)

**15. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. (Numbers 13:30)**

16. And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived. (Numbers 21:8-9)

**17. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? (Deut. 4:34)**

18. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess. (Deut. 5:32-33)

**19. Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD: And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. (Deut. 6:4-5)**

20. But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; (Deut 7:8-9)

**21. And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. (Deut. 8:2-5)**

22. But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day. (Deut. 8:18)

**23. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land. (Deut. 15:11)**

24. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORDSware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them. (Deut: 30:19-20)

**25. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest. (Joshua 1:8-9)**

26. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life. (Judges 16:30)

**27. And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me. (Ruth 1:16-17)**

28. And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons. (1 Sam. 16:1)

But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart. (1 Sam. 16:7)

**29. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men. (1 Sam. 22:2)**

30. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man. (2 Sam. 24:14)

**31. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. (1 Kings 18:21)**

32. Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. (1 Chron. 29:10-14)

**33. If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chron. 7:14)**

34. Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded. (2 Chron. 15:7)

**35. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee. (2 Chron. 20:12)**

36. My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and burn incense. (2 Chron. 29:11)

**37. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. (Ezra 7:10)**

38. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly. (Job 1:21-22)

**39. For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me. (Job 19:25-27)**



40. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food. (Job 23:10-12)

**41. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever. (Psalms 23:1-6)**

42. Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause. Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day. (Psalms 25:3-5)

**43. One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple. (Psalms 27:4)**

44. Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah. (Psalms 32:7)

**45. They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed. (Psalms 34:5)**

46. The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. (Psalms 34:17-20)

**47. For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. (Psalms 36:9)**

48. Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday. (Psalms 37:3-6)

**49. I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed. (Psalms 37:25-26)**

50. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee. (Psalms 51:10-13)

**51. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. (Psalms 51:17)**

52. Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. (Psalms 55:22)

**53. Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee. For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living? (Psalms 56:12-13)**

54. I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth all things for me. (Psalms 57:2)

**55. Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved. (Psalms 62:1-2)**

56. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power belongeth unto God. Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work. (Psalms 62:11-12)

**57. The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it. (Psalms 68:11)**

58. Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever. (Psalms 73:23-26)

**59. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake. (Psalms 79:9)**

60. I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it. (Psalms 81:10)

**61. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (Psalms 84:10-11)**

62. Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. (Psalms 86:11)

**63. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up. In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul. (Psalms 94:18-19)**

64. Turn again our captivity, O Lord, as the streams in the south. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him. (Psalms 126:4-6)

**65. I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning. (Psa 130:5-6)**

66. Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me. Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child. (Psalms 131:1-2)

**67. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands. (Psalms 138:8)**

68. For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. (Psa. 139:13-14)

**69. Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting. (Psalms 139:23-24)**

70. The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works. (Psalms 145:9)

**71. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing. The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. (Psalms 145:16-17)**

72. The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy. (Psa. 147:11)

**73. He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow. (Psa. 147:18)**

74. For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. (Psalms 149:4-5)

**75. For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. (Proverbs 2:6-8)**

76. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. (Proverbs 3:3-6)

**77. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. (Proverbs 3:24)**

78. Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. (Proverbs 8:10-11)

**79. In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise. (Pro 10:19)**

80. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself. (Proverbs 11:25)

**81. He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding. (Proverbs 12:11)**

82. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life. (Proverbs 13:12)

**83. Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established. A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it! (Proverbs 15:22-23)**

84. The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat. (Proverbs 15:30)  
The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility. (Pro 15:33)

**85. The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning. (Proverbs 16:21)**

**Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. (Pro 16:24)**

86. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men. (Proverbs 18:16)

**87. Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD. (Proverbs 18:22)**  
**The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression. (Proverbs 19:11)**

88. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. (Prov. 19:17)

A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again. (Prov. 19:19)

**89. The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly. (Prov 20:27)**

90. There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD. (Proverbs 21:30)

**91. For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. (Proverbs 23:18)**

92. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver. (Proverbs 25:11)

**93. Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth. (Proverbs 26:20)**

94. Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. (Proverbs 27:1)

**95. As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man. (Pro 27:19)**

**Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds. (Pro 27:23)**

96. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards. (Proverbs 29:11)

**97. Two things have I required of thee; deny me them not before I die: Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.**

**(Proverbs 30:7-9)**

98. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity. What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun? (Ecc. 1:2-3)

The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. (Ecc. 1:9)

**99. To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. (Ecc. 3:1-8)**

100. He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life. And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God. I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him. (Ecc. 3:11-14)

**101. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words. (Ecc. 5:2-3)**

102. Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God. For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart. (Ecc. 5:18-20)

**103. As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. (Ecc. 5:15)**

104. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; (Ecc. 12:1)

**105. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. (Ecc. 12:13-14)**

106. Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine. (Songs 1:2)

**107. His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me. (Songs 2:6)**

108. His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem. (Songs 5:16)

**109. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: (Isaiah 1:18-19)**

110. And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead? (Isaiah 8:19)

**111. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. (Isaiah 9:2)**



112. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. (Isaiah 11:6-9)

**113. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength: For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. (Isaiah 26:3-5)**

114. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. (Isaiah 29:13-14)

**115. For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not. (Isaiah 30:15)**

116. And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him. (Isaiah 30:18)

**117. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places; (Isaiah 32:17-18)**

118. O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. (Isaiah 33:2)

**119. And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. (Isaiah 35:10)**



120. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain: And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. (Isaiah 40:3-5)  
He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young. (Isa. 40:11)

**121. Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert. (Isaiah 43:18-19)**

122. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. (Isaiah 53:7)

**123. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. (Isaiah 55:1-2)**

124. Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. (Isa. 55:6-11)

**125. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. (Isaiah 60:19-20)**

126. Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. (Isaiah 66:1-2)

**127. Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations. Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child. But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD. Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. (Jer. 1:5-9)**

128. Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD. (Jer. 9:23-24)

**129. O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. (Jer. 10:23)**

130. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. (Jer. 17:7-10)

**131. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay. (Jer. 20:9)**

132. For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive. (Jer. 29:11-14)

**133. The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. (Jer. 31:3)**  
**And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border. (Jer. 31:17)**

134. Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; the LORD is his name; Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not. (Jer. 33:2-3)

**135. This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope. It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness. The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him. (Lam. 3:21-24)**

136. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: (Ezek. 11:17-19)

**137. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. (Ezek. 36:25-27)**

138. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding: He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter. (Dan. 2:20-23)

**139. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. (Dan. 6:10)**

140. Then was the king exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. (Dan. 6:23)

**141. Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her. (Hosea 2:14)**

142. Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. (Hosea 6:1)

**143. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth. (Hosea 6:3)**

144. Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment and wait on thy God continually. (Hosea 12:6)

**145. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. (Joel 2:13)**

146. Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken. (Amos 5:14)

**147. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy. But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the LORD. (Jonah 2:8-9)**

148. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. (Micah 4:2)

**149. But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. (Micah 5:2)**

150. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth. (Micah 5:4)

**151. The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. (Nahum 1:3)**

**The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein. (Nahum 1:5)**

152. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. (Hab. 2:14)

**153. But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him. (Hab. 2:20)**

154. O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy. (Hab. 3:2)

**155. Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests. (Zeph. 1:7)**

156. The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing. (Zeph. 3:17)

**157. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts. (Haggai 2:6-9)**

158. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. (Zech. 4:6)

**159. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. (Zech. 12:10)**

160. And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously. (Mal. 2:15-16)

**161. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments. Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse. (Mal. 4:2-6)**

162. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. (Matt. 3:16-17)

**163. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. (Matt. 4:4)**

**Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. (Matt. 4:7)**

**Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matt. 4:10)**

164. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. (Matt. 4:19-20)

**165. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. (Matt. 5:8)**

166. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matt. 5:16)

**167, But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. (Matt. 5:44-45)**

168. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. (Matt. 6:14-15)

**169. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? (Matt. 6:25-27)**



170. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. (Matt. 6:33-34)

**171. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. (Matt. 7:7-8)**

172. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. (Matt. 7:11-12)

**173. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. (Matt. 7:24-25)**

174. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. (Matt. 8:20)

But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him! (Matt. 8:27)

**175. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. (Matt. 9:37-38)**

176. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. (Matt. 10:38-39)

**177. Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. (Matt. 11:4-6)**

178. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. (Matt. 11:28-30)



**179. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. (Matt. 12:40)**

180. From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. (Matt. 16:21)

**181. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. (Matt. 16:24-27)**

182. And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. (Matt. 20:17-19)

**183. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Matt. 20:26-28)**

184. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (Matt. 28:18-20)

**185. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred. (Mark 4:20)**

186. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living. (Mark 12:43-44)

**187. Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed. (Luke 1:1-4)**

188. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. (Luke 2:29-32)

**189. Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. (Luke 3:21-22)**

190. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. (Luke 6:31)

**191. A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. (Luke 6:45)**

192. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:18-20)

**193. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (Luke 11:13)**

194. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: (Luke 12:8)

**195. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. (Luke 12:32-34)**

196. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! (Luke 13:34)

**197. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. (Luke 15:7)**

198. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found. (Luke 15:31-32)

**199. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. (Luke 16:31)**

200. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. (Luke 19:10)

**201. Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. (Luke 22:42)**

202. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. (Luke 23:34)

**203. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. (Luke 23:44-46)**

204. He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his words, (Luke 24:6-8)

**205. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. (Luke 24:25-27)**

206. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? (Luke 24:32)

**207. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. (Luke 24:38-39)**

208. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (John 1:3-4)

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14)

**209. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. (John 3:5-8)**

210. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. (John 3:17-21)

**211. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. (John 3:36)**

212. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. (John 4:10)

**213. Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. (John 4:13-14)**

214. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23-24)

**215. Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. (John 5:19-21)**

216. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. (John 5:39)

**217. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. (John 6:35)**

218. It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. (John 6:63)

**219. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. (John 6:67-69)**

220. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) (John 7:37-39)

**221. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by. (John 8:58-59)**

222. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one.

(John 10:27-30)

**223. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. (John 11:25-27)**

224. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. (John 14:1-4)

**225. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. (John 17:22-23)**

226. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

(John 20:21-23)

**227. And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. (John 20:30-31)**

228. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

(John 21:25)

**229. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. (Acts 1:8-11)**

230. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (Acts 2:1-4)

**231. Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. (Acts 2:22-24)**

232. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. (Acts 4:12)

**233. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. (Acts 5:29-32)**

234. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God. (Acts 5:38-39)



**235. And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. (Acts 9:17-18)**

236. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. (Acts 10:38)

**237. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: (Acts 13:34-36)**

238. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. (Acts 14:17)

**239. God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.**

**(Acts 17:24-28)**

240. Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, (Acts 26:17)

**241. Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: (Romans 1:3-4)**



242. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. (Romans 1:16-17)

**243. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. (Romans 1:24-25)**

244. (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. (Romans 4:17b)

**245. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. (Rom 4:20-21)**

246. But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. (Romans 4:24-25)

**247. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (Romans 5:12)**

248. KNOW-RECKON-YIELD: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. (Rom. 6:6-7) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 6:11) Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. (Romans 6:13)

**249. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (Romans 8:1-4)**

250. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 8:38-39)

**251. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Romans 10:9-11)**

252. So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. (Romans 10:17)

**253. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen. (Rom. 11:33-36)**

254. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (Romans 12:1-2)

**255. For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. (Rom. 14:17-18)**

256. And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin. (Romans 14:23b)

**257. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. (Romans 15:4)**

258. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. (Romans 15:13)

**259. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. (1 Cor. 1:18-19)**

260. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. (1 Cor. 1:25)

**261. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. (1 Cor. 1:30-31)**

262. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. (1 Cor. 2:4-5)

**263. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (1 Cor. 2:13-14)**

264. I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. (1 Cor. 3:6-9)

**265. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (1 Cor. 6:11)**  
**But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. (1 Cor. 6:17)**

266. What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Cor. 6:19-20)

**267. Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved. (1 Cor. 10:31-33)**

268. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. (1 Cor. 15:3-6)

**269. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. (1 Cor. 15:42-44)**

270. For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries. (1 Cor. 16:9)

**271. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. (2 Cor. 1:3-5)**

272. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. (2 Cor. 1:21-22)

**273. Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. (2 Cor. 3:6)**

274. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. (2. Cor. 3:17-18)

**275. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; (2 Cor. 4:17)**

276. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. (2 Cor. 5:10)

**277. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (2 Cor. 5:21)**

278. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter. (2 Cor. 7:10-11)

**279. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich. (2 Cor. 8:9)**

280. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift. (2 Cor. 9:15)

**281. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. (2 Cor. 12:9-10)**

282. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen. (2 Cor. 13:14)

**283. But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (Gal. 1:11-12)**

284. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain. (Gal. 2:19-21)

**285. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Gal. 3:26-29)**

286. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. (Gal. 4:4-7)

**287. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (Gal. 5:1)**

288. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. (Gal. 5:16-18)

**289. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. (Gal. 6:14)**

290. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; (Eph. 1:7-8)

**291. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: (Eph. 2:4-6)**

292. That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: (Eph. 3:6)

**293. That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (Eph. 4:22-24)**

294. And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. (Eph. 4:32)

**295. I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: (Phil. 1:3-6)**

296. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. (Phil. 1:9-11)

**297. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (Phil. 2:5-8)**

298. work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Phil. 2:12b-13)

**299. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. (Phil. 3:10-11)**

300. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. (Phil. 4:11-13)

But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. (Phil. 4:19)

**301. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; (Col. 1:19)**



302. Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: (Col. 1:13-14)

**303. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; (Col. 1:15-19)**

304. And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. (Col. 1:20)

**305. That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. (Col. 2:2-3)**

306. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (Col. 3:1-4)

**307. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. (Col. 3:15-17)**

308. And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. (Col. 3:23-24)

**309. And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing. (1 Thess. 4:11-12)**



310. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words. (1 Thess. 4:16-18)

**311. Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. (1 Thess. 5:16-18)**

312. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work. (2 Thess. 2:16-17)

**313. But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. (2 Thess. 3:3-5)**

314. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Tim. 1:15-17)

**315. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee. (1 Tim. 4:16)**

316. But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. (1 Tim. 6:6-8)

**317. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. (1 Tim. 6:12)**

318. That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us. (2 Tim. 1:14)

**319. It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us: If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself. (2 Tim. 2:11-13)**

320. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (2 Tim. 2:15)

**321. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. (2 Tim. 3:12)**

322. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2 Tim. 3:16-17)

**323. Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. (2 Tim. 4:2-4)**

324. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. (2 Tim. 4:7-8)

**325. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. (Titus 2:11-14)**

326. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. (Titus 3:3-7)

**327. God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: (Heb. 1:1-3)**

328. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

(Heb. 2:10-12)

**329. So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief. Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. (Heb. 3:19-4:1)**

330. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

(Heb. 4:11)

**331. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.**

**(Heb. 4:14-16)**

332. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; (Heb. 5:7-9)

**333. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.**

**(Heb. 7:26-27)**

334. Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. (Heb. 8:1-2)

**335. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? (Heb. 9:14)**

336. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; And having an high priest over the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) (Heb. 10:19-23)

**337. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. (Heb. 11:1)**

338. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. (Heb. 11:6)

**339. Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. (Heb. 12:1-4)**

340. But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. (Heb.12:22-24)

**341. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. (Heb. 13:11-14)**

342. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. (Heb. 13:20-21)

**343. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. (James 1:12)**

344. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. (James 2:10)

**345. Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins. (James 5:19-20)**

346. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. (1 Pet. 1:3-5)

**347. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.**

**(1 Pet. 2:23-25)**

348. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

(1 Pet. 5:4)

**349. According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. (2 Pet. 1:3-4)**

350. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. (2 Peter 1:16)

**351. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. (2 Pet. 3:9)**

352. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen. (2 Pet. 3:18)

**353. That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) (1 John 1:1-2)**

354. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. (1 John 2:1-2)

**355. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. (1 John 2:20)**

356. These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him. (1 John 2:26-29)

**357. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. (1 John 3:1-2)**

358. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:11-13)

**359. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20)**

360. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen. (Jude 1:24-25)

**361. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. (Rev. 3:21)**

362. After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. (Rev. 4:1-2)

**363. And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. (Rev. 4:9-11)**

364. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. (Rev. 21:6-7)

**365. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. (Rev. 22:12-13)**

366. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. (Rev. 22:17)

**GOD IS WITH YOU!!**

**DRAW CLOSE TO HIM AND HE WILL DRAW CLOSE TO YOU!!**



## **BIBLIOGRAPHY:**

- 1) King James Version (KJV): public domain**
- 2) 50 Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost by: Timothy S. Morton**
- 3) 53 Blessings After Believing On The Lord Jesus Christ by: Danny Doege**
- 4) Christians in Recovery, Inc. Used by permission from Christians in Recovery, Inc.  
Copyright ©1994, 2000, 2003 Christians in Recovery, Inc.**
- 5) Torrey's Topical Textbook by R.A. Torrey (public domain)  
(for multiple great teachings see: <http://www.ccel.org/ccel/torrey/ttt.toc.html>)**

**FOR MORE FREE CHRISTIAN TEACHINGS  
AND RESOURCES SEE:**

**[www.altogetherlovely.org](http://www.altogetherlovely.org)**

**GOD IS WITH YOU!!!!**